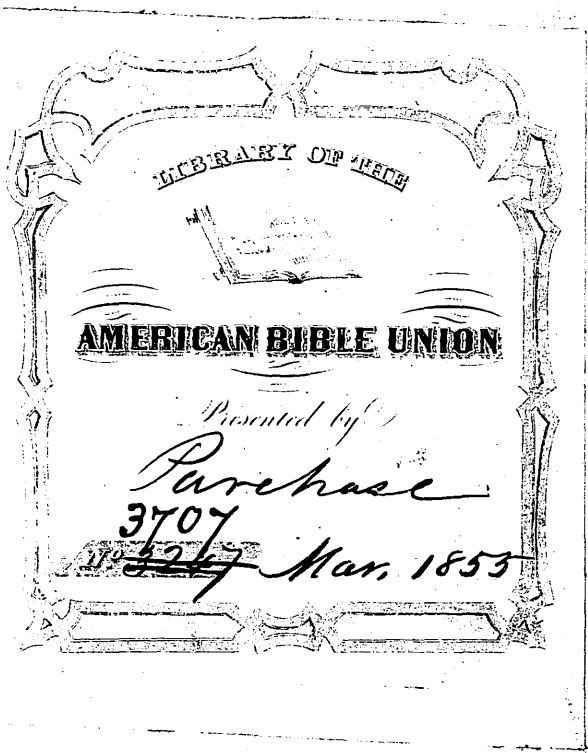


1610



LIBRARY OF THE



AMERICAN BIBLE UNION

Presented by

Purchase

3707

~~4247~~ Mar. 1853

The University of Chicago
Libraries



American Bible Collection

Bible. N.T. Epistles of Paul.
"

THE
EPISTLES
OF
PAUL THE APOSTLE,
An Original Translation,
WITH CRITICAL NOTES AND INTRODUCTION.

BY JOSEPH TURNBULL, PH. DR., V.D.M.

HONORARY SECRETARY OF THE ANGLO-BIBLICAL INSTITUTE.

Kαὶ εἰς διερμηνεύειν.

Let one interpret.

1 Cor. xiv. 27.

LONDON:
SAMUEL BAGSTER AND SONS,
15, PATERNOSTER ROW.

M.DCCC.LIV.

BS 3650
A3 T9

"Feci quod potui. . . . Si quis meliorem translationem proferet
in lucem, ei libenter cedemus."—*Sebast. Castellio, in Defensione suæ*
Transl. N. F.

TO THE
COUNCIL AND MEMBERS
OF
THE ANGLO-BIBLICAL INSTITUTE,
THIS VOLUME,
CONTAINING
AN ORIGINAL TRANSLATION OF THE EPISTLES OF
PAUL THE APOSTLE,
WITH CRITICAL NOTES AND INTRODUCTION,
IS, BY PERMISSION,
RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED AND DEDICATED,
WITH THE BEST WISHES FOR THE PROSPERITY OF THE INSTITUTE,
BY THEIR DEVOTED SERVANT,
AND HONOURED ASSOCIATE,
THE AUTHOR.

LONDON, *August*, 1854.

CONTENTS.

| | |
|--|-------------|
| Dedication | Page iii |
| Introduction | vii |
| List of Versions collated | xxix |
| Chronological Order of the Epistles | xxxix |
| Itinerary of the Apostle Paul's Ministry | xxxiii |
| Translation : | |
| 1. I. Thessalonians | 1 |
| 2. II. Thessalonians | 7 |
| 3. Galatians | 10 |
| 4. I. Corinthians | 19 |
| 5. Titus | 44 |
| 6. II. Corinthians | 47 |
| 7. Romans | 64 |
| 8. Ephesians | 92 |
| 9. Colossians | 100 |
| 10. Philemon | 106 |
| 11. Philippians | 108 |
| 12. I. Timothy | 115 |
| 13. II. Timothy | 122 |
| 14. Hebrews | 127 |

INTRODUCTION.

To the earnest reader of the Epistles of Paul, in the received translation, it is almost superfluous to offer any reasons for undertaking the present work. Such a person has long felt the need of every help available for attaining a clear and comprehensive knowledge of the Apostle's diction and meaning. Hence, notes and comments have been multiplied, and are resorted to by those who wish to understand this portion of the Inspired Record, replete with acknowledged difficulties, both in the style and the sense.

The received translation has now been in vogue, without any material revision, nearly two centuries and a half; and bears the evident marks of antiquity, in many forms of expression now obsolete, or merely vulgar; and, hence, either obscure or offensive. That translation was undertaken, about fifty years after the Genevan, which was highly popular; and yet, in that short period, it was thought desirable to revise the translation. Much more then is it probable that now, that very translation, after so long a period as nearly two hundred and fifty years, should require much revision and adaptation to the present state of our language. This alone, if properly executed, would remove much of the difficulty in the way of the mere English reader.

But this amount of revision is not sufficient to clear up many sentences and passages of Paul's Epistles. The fault which prevails in most of the European versions of the Scriptures is, that they adhere too rigidly to the letter of the text; and thus translate the words, without expressing the sense. Herein they follow the example of the Latin Vulgate, which aims at rendering the Greek original word for word. Doubtless this mode of translating proceeded from a desire to preserve the very form and character of inspiration contained in the original text. In translation, however, the inspiration does not consist in the equivalent *words*, but in the equivalent *sense*; and this sense must be expressed in terms familiar to the reader in his vernacular tongue. This is the difficulty. To translate word for word, it is obvious, presents no difficulty, except in the case of a few rare terms. But, to give the equivalent idiom, and the just sense—this is the work to be done. And it is, indeed, a labour,—one which demands great patience, unwearied diligence, long experience, close and concentrated attention, and a supreme love of truth; beside the intellectual qualifications necessarily presupposed. Of these remarks it were not difficult to adduce pertinent illustrations from the present volume: but the reader will soon perceive and feel their truth, as he proceeds with its perusal.

Divine truth of the highest moment, as revealed by the Holy Spirit to the Apostle Paul, has been communicated to us in the form of letters, or, as we usually call them, Epistles. Now, in reading a letter, we very naturally proceed from the beginning to the end, with a view to ascertain the particular purpose for which it was written: nor do we like to be interrupted in the reading: obscurity of expression, illegible writing, and such impediments, much diminish the pleasure and the profit of the perusal. Such disadvantages, however, attend the ordinary reading of the letters

of our Apostle: they have been so manipulated by translators, editors, and printers, that they are not readable *as letters*: indeed, they are seldom regarded as such by the majority of readers; but, being arbitrarily broken up into fragments of larger or smaller portions, for convenience of reference, are treated as so many isolated and almost independent, not to say inconsequent, propositions, for theological and professional purposes.

The aim of the present work is, therefore, to place before the English reader the letters of the Apostle, as nearly as possible in the same form as that of the originals addressed to the primitive believers: it is to put the English reader in the same condition as the Ephesian, or the Thessalonican, or the Roman, or the Philipian, who certainly received the Apostle's letter as a letter, and read it as a letter ought to be read, throughout and continuously; not a sentence or two to-day, and another to-morrow, and the rest after the others are nearly forgotten; so as to miss the general sense and scope of the letter, and to lose altogether the thread of the composition. With such treatment no wonder the Epistles of Paul are so generally complained of as difficult to be understood; and as disjointed and unreadable: the letters of any other Greek writer, so treated, would be liable to the same misapprehension and censure; and, whatever their supposed importance, could never become popular: whereas the original letters of our Apostle were addressed mostly to congregations of the people; and they were read by them or to them, with infinite advantage: they may be truly described as having been popular in many countries, and for several centuries. That they are not so now, is not the fault of the composition, but of the treatment which they have undergone by interpreters and others.

The popularity of the Epistles of Paul is not, however, likely to be equal to that of the historical portions of sacred Scripture,

under any other circumstances than those of the parties to whom they were originally addressed. They who are in earnest about "*the way of salvation*,"—and especially if liable to any suffering or loss on account of their open profession of faith,—are the only parties by whom these apostolic letters are likely to be cherished and esteemed. They who read the Scriptures as a task, or as a merit, or as an amusement, will always choose the historical portions for their subject, and leave the *dry part* to others.

It is, therefore, for that serious and earnest class of Biblical readers, who are solicitous to understand the sublime truths of the gospel, as revealed by the medium of these letters of the extraordinary and inspired "Apostle of the Gentiles," that this translation was more particularly undertaken. The author first felt the want of such a work for himself; and he felt what thousands also, at the present moment feel, and in vain seek, in notes, comments, and illustrations,—the readable letters of the Apostle, continuously, as letters should be read, without impediment, weariness, or hesitation.

That the letters of Paul contain many difficulties, from the nature of the topics to which they relate, must always be admitted. But for that very reason there should be no additional difficulties, to embarrass the reader unnecessarily. When all, which is not thus intrinsically difficult, is understood clearly, the student will be more able and disposed to make the real difficulties the object of his particular and close attention.

After all, however, the Epistles of Paul ought to be popular among all who have any pretensions to good taste and high sentiment. They are exquisite letters, opening out the inmost recesses of a mind the most accurate and comprehensive, and evincing the most wise and cogent reason, united with a heart full of tender, and affectionate, and self-denying friendship, not

refusing even to be "poured out as a sacrificial libation" in the service of his Master and of his friends.

If the reader of this volume feel as the translator does, he will not be able to discontinue the reading of any one letter of it, until he arrive at the conclusion. There is a romantic charm in every one of them. Each has some sublime topic peculiar to itself, which creates a special interest in the mind; and every one contains much which appeals to the heart and the conscience of the reader.

The Epistles of Paul should be read with a knowledge of the incidents of his life, in order to enjoy, as well as to understand and appreciate, their contents.

With this view, as well as to indicate the chronological order of the Epistles, a brief itinerary of the Apostle's ministry will be found prefixed.

The indispensable qualities of a translation of Holy Scripture are, that it should be *faithful*, *perspicuous*, and *unbiassed*. By this test must the present work be tried. It is to be wished that a much greater number of professing Christians were acquainted, to such an extent, with the Hebrew, or at least with the Greek Scriptures, that the fidelity of this or any other translation might be ascertained by a considerable amount of public opinion, unfettered by professional, commercial, or individual interests and prejudices. Those Biblical readers, however, who are in the habit of consulting the other European versions of the Scripture, particularly the French and the German, possess in some degree the ability to form an opinion in respect to the point of fidelity to the original.

The versions of Luther and De Wette will very fairly represent the German sense of fidelity: those of De Sacy, Martin, and Beausobre, the French mind on this point. One consideration,

however, is to be taken into this account, and it is of considerable importance in the question. All these versions, and most others, also, of the European family, partake of the character, and are under the influence of the Latin Vulgate. Their fidelity, therefore, to a great extent, depends on the fidelity of Jerome and his editors. Now, the character of that version is servility to the letter; doubtless from the laudable apprehension of losing any particle of the inspiration. Hence this ancient version, like the Septuagint, is invaluable to the Biblical critic; but is, by no means, to be adopted as a model for modern translators; and much less to be employed as the principal, or, as in the case of Wiclif and others, the sole medium of rendering the sense of the original. That is only to translate a translation; and, if all is to depend on the knowledge, and fidelity, and ability of Jerome, or any other individual translator before or after him, we are delivered over to all his errors and prejudices, and become exposed to endless conflicts of theological and ecclesiastical controversy.

The Latin Vulgate, therefore, is to be employed only as an ancient *verbal* translation, and not as an inspired authority; except so far as the sense is that of the original text. Its antiquity is no security against error, unskilfulness, or improper bias; and its merit, as a translation, must stand entirely on its fidelity to the sense and its perspicuity, the same as every other version.

So much needs not to be said of this version in particular, had not certain parties chosen to exalt this Latin translation, not only above every other, but even to assert that it is of equal authority—nay, some have even dared to say, that it is of superior authority—to the Greek original. Such assertions, indeed, are available only with ignorant and enslaved minds; but, nevertheless, even the learned have, in fact, admitted too much of their influence, in respect to Biblical interpretation.

So much, then, for *fidelity* in translating.

Next to fidelity in ascertaining and giving the sense of the inspired original, must be ranked *perspicuity* of expression. The reader ought not to be embarrassed and hindered by foreign idioms, by obsolete or recondite terms, or by ambiguous and questionable meanings. The particles of transition and connexion must especially be made precise and clear. In the diction of our Apostle, this point is of prime importance to the perspicuity of a translation; and it is one which will be found to have occupied very much attention in the following work. If the reader should meet with some sentences conveying a meaning which is new to him, and different from the common version, he must attribute it usually to the necessity of a *metaphrase*, for the sake of perspicuity. By metaphrase, however, let it be understood, there is no amplification or exposition as in the paraphrastic mode, for which such a translator as *De Sacy*, in French, is distinguished. The metaphrase merely expresses in English idiom a sentence, which, if rendered literally from the Greek, would be either unintelligible, or convey a wrong meaning. So that there is no compromise with fidelity in such cases; but, on the contrary, it is a homage to that paramount quality, in dealing with Divine truth.

In respect to the third essential quality of a scripture version—*an unbiassed mind* in the translator—it is almost entirely included in the previous qualities of fidelity and perspicuity: for, if the translator have faithfully and clearly given the sense, he must have been free from any improper bias, arising from education, connexion, interest, or peculiar opinions. He may admire and revere the truths which he interprets into his native language; and the more he does so, the more security is there for his fidelity in his work: but this "*love of the truth*" is not to be termed a bias,

or a prejudice, in the sense referred to: it is rather to be regarded as a merit and a virtue, claiming the confidence and the esteem of the reader. And he will soon perceive by attentive perusal, whether any improper bias prevails in the mind of the translator. It is a work of fearful responsibility which he has undertaken. He may direct or he may mislead a precious soul: he may instruct and confirm, or he may pervert and unsettle the mind of an inquirer: he may close an old controversy, or he may open a new one: he may do honour to the Holy Spirit and the inspired writers, or he may expose them to scorn and contempt from the adversary. One who engages in his work with such a sense of the importance and the responsibility of his undertaking, will, at least, endeavour to be free from any improper bias, which may cause him to deflect from the most sacred regard to the exact and faithful sense of the inspired writings.

If more than *forty years* of study and ministration in the Holy Scriptures, and *seven years* of unremitted application to this translation of Paul's Epistles, collating it with upward of thirty versions in various languages, ancient and modern, word for word, and sentence for sentence, in solitude, without any one either to assist or to hinder, much less to influence;—if this be any evidence of a sense of the importance of the work, and of the responsibility connected with it, the author can say with truth, that such are the circumstances under which this translation appears before the reader. Under the persuasion that he will derive both pleasure and instruction from the attentive study of these Divine Epistles, the reader is intreated on his part, also, to consider *his* responsibility in the use he may make of a production which is intended wholly for his spiritual welfare, and for the honour and glory of the Eternal Majesty of heaven and earth, the only source of truth, and wisdom, and happiness, to whom,

for these inspirations of the Holy Spirit, be everlasting praise and thanksgiving, through our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ! Amen!

To the learned critical reader, it is proper that some information should be given, respecting several points involved in the execution of this work. The first question will be, What *Greek text* has been employed?

I. Not being satisfied with any one critical edition as a standard text, I have felt obliged to use several editions, and from them to select such readings as vary from the *Textus Receptus*, according to the evidence, as I could collect it, for that which seemed preferable; rigidly adhering, in every instance, to the evidence, without resorting to conjecture. For this purpose I read Griesbach, Scholz, and Tischendorf, constantly; and occasionally consulted Mill, Kuster, Bengelius, Knapp, Vater, Lachmann, Hahne, Bloomfield, and others. In the critical notes on the margin of the translation will usually be found the reasons for any particular variation.

II. The method adopted in translating, was, first to render the Greek as accurately as possible into English, without reference to any existing version; and then to read carefully those versions of which a list will be appended to this preface, noting in writing every material word or phrase. From this extensive collation, comprising upward of thirty versions, ancient and modern, such selections were made and adopted as appeared to me preferable to my own version, judging that with the most impartial eye; but often gratified to find that it coincided, sometimes to the letter, with that of some distinguished scholar, in places requiring idiomatic alterations. The labour of this very extensive collation and critical revision, has been the principal burden of the work; but I did not think myself exonerated from it, in

venturing to publish an original translation of the Epistles of Paul. Perhaps it should rather be termed an independent translation, than an original one; for, of course, much of it will be found extant in the works of others who have laboured in the same field. To a considerable extent, however, it may properly be termed original, as I have found reason to differ from some names of great celebrity, and to render some passages, I hope, with perspicuity and truth not so rendered before.

One such passage of great importance may be here adduced in vindication of this claim. In Rom. xi. 15, the common version is thus:—“*For, if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?*” My version runs thus:—“*For, if their rejecting be the reconciling of the world, what is their receiving, but life from the dead?*” On a reference to the context it will be apparent, that the rejecting, *αποβλημα*, and the receiving, *προσληψις* cannot be the acts of God, but must be the acts of the Israelites, to whom the proffered salvation by Jesus, as the Messiah, is first addressed, according to the Apostle’s plain declaration in the former parts of the Epistle. Hence, in the beginning of chap. xi., the Apostle asks:—“*Hath God then put away, απωσατο, his people?—Far from it! For I also am an Israelite, of Abraham’s blood, of the tribe of Benjamin. God hath not put away his people whom he formerly acknowledged.*” The common version renders the words *απωσατο* and *αποβλημα*, both, by the terms “*cast away*,” and “*the casting away*”; and thus there is an evident contradiction between the first verse and the fifteenth verse. The Apostle is made to say, in the first verse, that “*God has NOT cast away his people*”; and then, in the fifteenth verse, he is made to represent God as having “*cast them away*,” or as about to do so, with an ultimate view to “*receiving them*” back again.

But all the statements, the arguments, and the appeals of the Apostle in the Epistle are based on the great fact, that the salvation of Jesus, Messiah, was proffered, "*first to the Jew, and then to the Gentile*": and the burden of receiving or rejecting it, was laid on the Jew. If he rejected it, then it was proffered to the Gentile; but if he received it, he was as one raised from the dead, having a new spiritual life. As many of the Jews, however, actually rejected the gospel, by which means salvation was preached to the Gentiles, and many of them received it, the Apostle guards them against improper exultation in their privileges, and especially against any contemptuous or cruel treatment of the Jew, on account of his disbelief in Jesus, as Messiah; and asserts the rights and privileges of the Jews in the blessings of salvation under the beautiful imagery of the olive-tree and the graft. Surely, he says, they shall be "*grafted into their own olive-tree*" by faith in Jesus, "*unless they persist in disbelief.*" This is a condition, however, on which the salvation of every individual Gentile depends, just as much as that of every individual Jew.

But, to leave the context and the argument, the phrases ἡ ἀποβολὴ αὐτῶν, and ἡ προσληψὶς are not grammatically rendered by, "*the casting away of them,*" and "*the receiving of them,*" in the common version. One would suppose, that the Greek form were a participle governing its own case; whereas, it is merely the substantive in the possessive case, and should clearly be rendered "*their casting away,*" or "*rejecting*"; and, by ellipsis, "*their receiving*"; evidently referring to the act of the Jews: if it had reference to the act of God, it would have been αὐτοῦ, *his* "*casting away*" or "*rejecting,*" and *his* "*receiving.*"

Beside, the common version inserts the *future* tense as making the act referred to, something distant: whereas, the Apostle is

speaking of the *present* time. He wishes to "*rouse his kindred to jealousy, that he may save some of them*"; and he argues that this may be expected, because they are "branches" of the sacred "olive-tree" of Israel.

If, however, it be contended that the common version may be taken to mean the act of the Jew, and not that of God, it is so ambiguously expressed, that not one reader in a thousand would take it in that sense: "*the casting away of them*," for "*their casting away*," is not, to say the least, a rendering of the Greek which should be left to bewilder the unlearned, nor to serve as an authority for promulgating a doctrine which Scripture does not warrant.

In the important matter of perspicuity, I would further call the attention of the learned reader to the rendering of the particle *γὰρ*, which so frequently occurs in the Epistles of Paul. By making it illative, so generally, in the common version, where it is merely concessive or emphatic, an inconsequence in the propositions is frequently produced. This fault might have been avoided, had the translators been aware of the radical idea of *γὰρ*, which, according to the explanation of the learned Dr. John Jones, in his Lexicon, is derived from the Persian *kar-dan*, *to do*. "Hence," he says, "the primary notion of *γὰρ* is, *in fact, indeed, truly*." The illative sense is secondary, just as *εργα*, "*in fact*," means, in Latin, (*ergo*) "*therefore*." The whole disquisition of the lexicographer on the word, is most worthy of attentive regard. Under the guidance of this light, much perspicuity has been thrown into the Apostle's diction, in the following translation; and the sequence of argument more frequently becomes apparent; so that the composition may be read continuously, the thread of the subject followed, and the whole much better understood and enjoyed.

For other similar matters relative to the critical interpretation of these Epistles, it is requisite only to refer to the notes which will be found in the margin, when occasion demands some reason or explanation.

III. It is, however, proper to give the reasons for my translation of some important words. Of this number is the word *BAPTIZΩ*, and its cognates. When it refers to an ecclesiastical rite, I have adopted the terms "baptize" and "baptism," as having now become household English words, though used in a different sense by different parties. Beside, I know of no English term which will express the full meaning of the original, when it relates to the religious rite. When it refers to ordinary acts, as in Mark vii. 4, *εαν μη βαπτισωνται—βαπτισμος ποτηριων, κ. τ. λ.* it may very properly be rendered as in the common version, "washing." But the mere washing of a person in the religious rite is not the whole of the performance: it must be accompanied by some form of words indicative of the purpose, the motive, the doctrine, the authority of the rite: without something of this kind, the mere washing, or sprinkling, or immersing, or pouring, as the case may be, is not the just equivalent for *βαπτισμα*, though it is for *βαπτισμος*.

ΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑ.

Another important word must also be noticed—the term *εκκλησια*. This word must have been used by Paul in the same sense, or nearly so, with that of the Greeks in general. There can be no doubt respecting its meaning at Athens or at Ephesus in the time of Paul. An Athenian *εκκλησια* was an assembly or convocation of the citizens, meeting at stated times, for the

transaction of their civil or religious affairs; and it was composed of citizens alone, having their acknowledged rights and privileges of speaking and voting.

The Apostle must also have had in view the קהל of the Hebrews, which, in the LXX. is uniformly rendered by the word $\epsilon\kappa\kappa\lambda\eta\sigma\iota\alpha$, which Trommius interprets by the terms, *congregatio*, *coetus evocatus*, and which in our common version is rendered by the words "*congregation*," and "*assembly*," as in Deut. xviii. 6, xxiii. 1, *et al.* Hence, either of these terms is proper for translating the word $\epsilon\kappa\kappa\lambda\eta\sigma\iota\alpha$ in Paul's Epistles. It is thus rendered by Tyndale and by Cranmer in their versions, and so remained, till the English exiles at Geneva altered it into "church" in their translation. The change from the clear to the obscure was ordered by King James to be continued in the version made by his authority, and has thus remained for two centuries and a half the occasion of much ecclesiastical bickering, and much popular prejudice, misunderstanding, and error.

The reason given by the king for this peremptory order was, that it is "an old ecclesiastical word." This might be a very good reason for the composers of a liturgy, or a creed, or articles of faith; but is surely out of place, when made to influence a version of the Holy Scripture; and the servility which could comply with such an injunction, disqualifies any one for the responsible office of a faithful translator of the Divine oracles.

But, even the reason assigned is of a very questionable character. Nothing would appear to constitute it "an old ecclesiastical word," but that Wiclif in his version had employed the word "chirche" for $\epsilon\kappa\kappa\lambda\eta\sigma\iota\alpha$. That circumstance, however, does not make it an ecclesiastical word; nor does Wiclif himself seem to have so regarded it; for in Acts xix. he renders $\epsilon\kappa\kappa\lambda\eta\sigma\iota\alpha$

sia by the same word, though evidently referring to a *civil* assembly. "It shall be determined," he says, "in a lawful *chirche*." Why did King James's translators not herein follow Wiclif? Clearly, because they saw the inconsistency of the word "church" with the *ἐκκλησία* referred to. They therefore translated the word properly, in that passage, by the term "assembly"; whereby they betrayed their conviction that the term *ἐκκλησία* itself is not an essentially ecclesiastical word; and if it might properly be rendered "assembly" in Acts xix., so might it have been in every other place where it occurs: and so, no doubt, they would have done, if they had not been "afraid of the king's commandment," or subject to the control of a particular ecclesiastical authority.

Persons under such a bias or restraint are clearly unfit for the office of conscientious and faithful interpreters of the "words of the Holy Spirit." They are the mere servile agents and instruments of a designing policy, calculated to perpetuate the gloom and the prejudices of bygone ages of darkness, superstition, and priestcraft.

Tyndale is the model for a translator of Holy Scripture, who was a martyr to his zeal for true interpretation, and for the emancipation of his countrymen from the jargon and the bondage of "old ecclesiastical words," which, as he says, were used by artful priests and others as "*juggling terms*" to mystify and mislead the poor, ignorant, unsuspecting multitude.

We hope, however, the days of such chicanery with the Word of God are now numbered: and that Bible readers will be satisfied with nothing less than clear and intelligible translations of Scripture; the value of which they will instantly appreciate, on a comparison with those which they long groaned over, as so obscure, and uncertain, and contradictory, as to drive them to

English commentaries, which leave them, too often, in greater perplexity than ever.

As the word "*church*" will not be found in my translation, but always "*congregation*" or "*assembly*," for the word *ἐκκλησία*, the reader will never be at a loss to know what is meant; whereas, if he found "*church*" he would be distracted by five or six different senses which he would have to choose from, according to his knowledge, or his predilections. No translator should leave his reader in this situation, if he can avoid it: and, in this case, nothing is easier. Nor would so much have been said on the subject, but that it is desirable to anticipate the clamour which interested parties will always raise against the loss of their very useful and convenient rallying points. These times, however, are favourable for the exhibition of TRUTH, and the screaming birds of darkness will have to betake themselves to their own regions,—where let them roost and slumber through a very long night, undisturbed,—while the glorious "Sun of righteousness" arises upon a benighted world "with healing in his wings!"

ΜΕΣΣΙΑΣ—ΧΡΙΣΤΟΣ.

‘Ο ΜΕΣΣΙΑΣ—‘Ο ΧΡΙΣΤΟΣ.

Of these terms *Μεσσίας* has the precedence in point of time, as is evident from the words of Andrew to his brother Simon, John i. 42, *ἔνρηκαμεν τον μεσσιαν*. The evangelist quotes the very term used on the occasion, though he immediately translates it, for the benefit of his Greek reader. Those disciples who spoke of the Messiah, were of Galilee, and they doubtless referred to him as expected there, under that very name. The same may be said of Samaria; as we find the Samaritan woman making use

of the same word, when she said to Jesus at the well, *οἶδα ὅτι Μεσσίας ἐρχεται*. The translation of the term follows as before. But, in the Peschito Syriac, the clauses of translation are omitted, as being needless for the Syrian reader, who always finds **ܡܫܝܚ** where, in the original, there is *Χριστος*.

As Christianity commenced among the Hebrew Jews, the term **משיח**, or **משיחא**, was of course applied to Jesus as being their expected Saviour. It was this profession which distinguished them from the other Jews of Judaea, who did not believe that Jesus was the Messiah. This distinction was not, however, marked by any particular term, for a considerable period after the fellowship of the disciples had been established. They were called "brethren," "disciples," "saints," "believers," among both the Hebrew and the Hellenist Jews. But a distinctive appellation arose among the Hellenists, who had in use the term *Χριστος*, corresponding to **משיחא** of their Aramaean brethren. They carried the gospel by way of Phoenicia and Cyprus to Antioch, and commenced their mission there among the Greeks, as speaking their language. Great success followed: a large congregation was formed, and Barnabas fetched Saul from Tarsus to assist in the work. The two Apostles, it is said, ministered there a whole year, *Και διδάξαι ὄχλον ἱκανόν, χρηματίζειν τε πρῶτον ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ, τοὺς μαθητὰς Χριστιανούς*; which may be translated, "And taught a great multitude, and denominated the disciples CHRISTIANS, for the first time, in Antioch."

Now, there was a good reason for giving the disciples this denomination. Paul and Barnabas taught that Jesus was the Messiah, or, in Hellenist phrase, that Jesus was "the Christ." This was their grand theme. In every sentence of their teaching the term *Χριστος* met the ear. The disciples conversed only about *Χριστος*. All their efforts were directed to the conversion

of their relatives, friends, and neighbours, to believe in *Χριστος*. What name, then, would be so natural or so appropriate to such persons, as *Χριστιανοί*? By this denomination they became known to the Hellenist Jews, at once to be believers in Jesus as the Messiah: the term would suggest to them that these were of the sect of the *Messianites*. And the disciples themselves could have had no other idea of the term; for as they were at first Hellenist Jews, they meant by *Χριστος*, what the Hebrew Jews meant by *משיח*, the anointed prophet, priest, and king, their Lord and Saviour, Jesus, who had become incarnate, lived and died for their redemption.

All these considerations must be taken into account in reading the Epistles of Paul, which are distinguished by the constant use of the terms *Χριστος* and *ὁ Χριστος*. These terms were well understood, and definite ideas were attached to them by the readers of his Epistles.

Not so with the English reader. Those terms, "Christ," and "the Christ," are taken only as the proper name of the person called usually "our Saviour." Though the article is somewhat embarrassing, and apparently superfluous; therefore passed over.

Such, however, ought not to be the condition of the English reader of Paul's Epistles, with which I am more particularly concerned. He ought to have the same idea of these terms as the Greek reader had, to whom they were originally addressed.

But, how is this to be managed in a translation? If we translate the terms, we must say, "Jesus anointed," for "Jesus Christ"; "Our Lord Jesus anointed," for "our Lord Jesus Christ"; "Anointed is the end of the law to every believer," for, "Christ is the end," etc.: and so on, through the whole.

Now, while such a translation gave a just idea to the Hellenist Jew, because he connected it with the Hebrew origin relative to

the Messiah, and knew that "Jesus the anointed," meant Jesus the Saviour foretold by the prophets, yet this translation, which is the only one I know of suitable to the terms, would leave the English reader in obscurity and difficulty.

I have, therefore, not translated, usually, the terms *Χριστος* and *ὁ Χριστος*.

But I have made one exception in the Epistle to the Ephesians: in that I have frequently rendered *Χριστος* and *ὁ Χριστος* by "Messiah" and "the Messiah": the reason for this deviation is, that the principal topic of that Epistle is, the union of the Jew and the Gentile as "*one new man*" in the person of Messiah.

The Apostle seems to have disclosed to the Ephesians, first of all, this great "secret" of the Divine mercy to the world, in the abolition of all those distinctions among men, which keep them in a state of alienation and hostility to each other. It seems probable that, during his long course of ministrations at Ephesus, he had much insisted on this great point; and that it was this doctrine which so much exasperated the Jews of Asia against him. There he suffered the most violent persecutions from them; and they, at last, raised the tumult in the temple of Jerusalem, when he was seized by them, and finally placed in the hands of the Roman authorities.

In order, therefore, to show more forcibly the bearing of the doctrine of the "*one new man*" in Jesus as Messiah, I have used that term instead of "Christ." One passage will be sufficient to illustrate the propriety, or rather the necessity for so doing. The Apostle, in ch. iii. 1—7, says:—

"It is on this account, I Paul, am the prisoner of Christ Jesus for you of the Gentiles: as, indeed, you heard the administration of the grace of God which was given to me for you, that, by

revelation the secret was made known to me, as I have just now said in brief; on reading which, you may be able to perceive my insight into the secret of the MESSIAH, which, in other generations, has not been divulged to the sons of men, as it has now been disclosed to his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;—that the Gentiles are co-hereditary, and incorporate, and associate in his promise in the MESSIAH, through the Gospel.”

The English reader will here be at no loss to understand who and what is meant by “THE MESSIAH.” Every one knows that this is the great personage expected by the Jews as their prince and their deliverer. But how few Christians regard Jesus as the Messiah, in whom they have an equal interest with the Jew! They seem to acquiesce in the old distinction of Jew and Gentile, and to allow the claim of the Jew to an exclusive hope in the Messiah, as if he had not yet appeared.

It seemed necessary, therefore, in this case, at least, to bring prominently before the English reader the term which would disabuse him of his prejudices, arising from conventional terms and habits of thought on this subject: and, when once enlightened in it, he will naturally apply his knowledge to other parts of the Epistles, and will learn to think of the name of Jesus, and of his office and character, according to the intention of the inspired writer, and not use the term “CHRIST,” with that familiarity which is too common even among the best informed.

ΕΠΙΣΚΟΠΟΣ—ΔΙΑΚΟΝΟΣ.

As to the literal signification of these terms, there can be no doubt; and the translator might, at once, render the one “*overseer*,” and the other “*attendant*,” or “*assistant*.” But here authority steps in and says: “No, they must not be translated:

they are old ecclesiastical words, and their interpretation must be left entirely to the church." A translator subject to such dictation and control is no longer a translator, but a servile instrument of a party; whereas, he ought to be superior to all such considerations, as responsible only in such a work to Him who has said, "The word I have spoken to you shall judge you in the last day."

In this version, therefore, the terms in question are translated according to their natural and proper sense.

If the authority of precedent be required, that we have in the oldest version extant, the Peschito Syriac, which uniformly renders *ἐπίσκοπος* by *ܐܝܨܩܦܘܣܐ*, and *διακονος* by *ܕܝܐܟܢܘܣܐ*. And surely this authority is equal to that of the Latin Vulgate, which has left the terms untranslated; unless we are to bow to the authority of the "Roman church" in this matter, which is, of course, to bow to it in all matters, according to its peculiar claims. As I feel perfectly free, however, from any such obligation, I have pursued my duty as a translator, responsible only to "God, the judge of all," though sensible of great liability to error in judgment, and, consequently, amenable to the tribunal of a just and candid criticism, for the correction of faults and errors, as proved by the established principles of sound philology. Let the commentator and the theologian perform their duties according to their own sense of responsibility, and let the whole be referred to the Great Master and Lord of us all, who will judge his servants righteously, and "give to every one as he shall find his work to be."

If, however, my translation of these terms be questioned on either philological or theological grounds, I beg to refer the demurrer to a dissertation of mine, entitled, "*Διακονος*, an Inquiry into the Signification of the Name and Office of Deacon," published in 1848, under the assumed name of "Epaphras."

NOTE.

If the reader of this translation should be so much satisfied as to wish that other portions of Scripture were translated in a similar manner, it may be gratifying to him to know that the Evangelical Pentateuch, consisting of the four Gospels and the Acts of the Apostles, is now in the course of preparation by a learned friend of the author, whose name will secure for his translation the esteem and respect of all Biblical scholars at home and abroad.

The volume thus preparing for publication will correspond in form, as well as in plan, to this volume of the Epistles of Paul, and will thus far go toward the completion of the New Testament on similar principles of translation.

The author hopes for this completion by those properly qualified for the work. Of such persons, however, few in number as they are, there are still fewer who are either disposed or at leisure to undertake it: but the author has some presentiment that the two volumes, containing the Gospels, the Acts, and the Pauline Epistles, will eventually be joined by a third, containing the remaining Epistles and the Revelation.

London, 21st August, 1854.

VERSIONS OF THE EPISTLES COLLATED FOR THIS TRANSLATION.

The Peschito Syriac.

LATIN. Jerome in the Codex Amiatinus.
Clementine edition, by Dr. Fleck.
Erasmus.
Tremellius.
Beza.
Castellio.

FRENCH. De Sacy.
Martin.
Le Clerc.
Ostervald.
Beausobre.
Lausanne (1839).

ITALIAN. Diodati.

SPANISH. Original version—British and Foreign Bible Society.

GERMAN. Luther.
De Wette.
Olshausen (Romans).

| | | | |
|-----------------|---|---|---|
| ENGLISH. | Wiclif. Tyndale. Cranmer. Geneva. Rhemish. Authorised. Doddridge. Wakefield. | } | In the English Hexapla (Bagster and Sons). |
|-----------------|---|---|---|

ENGLISH. M'Knight.

Haweis.

Stuart (Romans and Hebrews).

Walford (Romans).

Sharpe.

Boothroyd.

Morton—unpublished; being the original MS. of that late distinguished scholar, formerly missionary in Bengal.

Whitby, Bloomfield, and various other Biblical critics have been continually consulted.

ITINERARY

OF THE

APOSTLE PAUL'S MINISTRY.

- Acts ix. At Damascus he commenced his ministry immediately after his conversion.
- Gal. i. 17. After some time, he was persecuted and fled into Arabia, but returned to Damascus, and at the end of three years from his conversion, went to Jerusalem, where he stayed fifteen days.
- Acts ix. At Jerusalem his zeal for the gospel provoked persecution, and he departed to Caesarea, and from thence went to Tarsus.
- xi. 25. Remained some time at Tarsus, from whence Barnabas brought him to Antioch, where he ministered one year.
29. Went with Barnabas to Jerusalem, as a deputation from the brethren of Antioch, with a contribution for the poor saints. Took with him Titus, a Greek convert.
- xii. 25. Returned to Antioch with Barnabas and John Mark.
- xiii. Sent by the brethren at Antioch with Barnabas on a mission to
- passim.* Asia Minor: their course was to Seleucia; Cyprus, from Salamis to Paphos; Perga in Pamphylia, where John Mark returned to Jerusalem; Antioch in Pisidia, where he stayed at least several weeks; but, being persecuted, proceeded to Iconium, which, after some time, he left from the same cause, and went to Lystra, Derbe, and the surrounding country.
- xiv. Making a circuit of the towns visited, he returned to Antioch,
- passim.* and passing through Pamphylia and Pisidia to Perga and Attalia, he reached Antioch in Syria, where he remained a long time.
- xv. 2. On the dispute at Antioch about circumcision, Paul and Barnabas, with others, were deputed to the brethren at Jerusalem to obtain their opinion and decision; preaching the gospel in Phoenice and Samaria on their way.

Acts xv. 22. Returned to Antioch with the decision, accompanied by Judas, Barnabas, and Silas.

36. After some days, Paul, separating from Barnabas, went with Silas through Syria and Cilicia, strengthening the disciples. Arrived at Derbe and Lystra, where he met with Timothy, and went through the cities of that region, delivering the decision of the brethren at Jerusalem respecting circumcision.

xvi. 6. Went through Phrygia and Galatia, and direct by Mysia to Troas.

11. By a vision directed to go from Troas to Neapolis and Philippi. After some time there, on being persecuted, left for Amphipolis and Apollonia, and came to Thessalonica.

xvii. 10. After some weeks, being persecuted there, he went to Beroea and preached successfully.

14. Followed by the zealots from Thessalonica, he was sent by the brethren to Athens; leaving Silas and Timothy at Beroea, with directions to come to him as soon as possible. While waiting for them at Athens, he disputed with the philosophers and spoke in the Areopagus.

xviii. 1. Left Athens and came to Corinth, where he found Aquila and Priscilla, lately arrived from Rome, by the edict of Claudius against the Jews.

4. Ministered at Corinth a year and six months. Silas and Timothy came to him here from Macedonia.

[The First Epistle to the Thessalonians written here probably soon after their return; and the Second not long afterward. Also that to the Galatians.]

18. Left for Syria with Priscilla and Aquila, and came for the first time to Ephesus, where he was well received by the Jews, who wished him to remain; but he declined, promising however to return to them, and sailed to Caesarea, probably by way of Crete, leaving Titus there to complete the mission.

22. After a short stay at Caesarea he went to Antioch, where he stayed some time, and proceeded to Galatia and Phrygia to strengthen the disciples.

[In this interval Apollos arrived from Alexandria at Ephesus, and was recommended to the brethren at Corinth by Aquila and Priscilla.]

- xix. 1. Paul came from the upper regions of Asia Minor to Ephesus, the second time; where he disputed in the synagogues three months, and afterward continued his ministry in the school of Tyrannus two years; so that all Asia heard the word, and

special miracles were performed by Paul, great success following.

[Wrote his First Epistle to the Corinthians during this period : and probably that to Titus.]

Acts xix. 21. Here he planned an extensive journey from Ephesus to Macedonia, Achaia, Jerusalem, and Spain, taking Rome in his way. He therefore sent off Timothy and Erastus to Macedonia ; and after the riot about Diana, he went thither himself.

[From Macedonia or Thessaly he probably wrote the Second Epistle to the Corinthians.]

xx. 2. After a progress through Macedonia he came into Greece ; stayed there three months, and completed his collections for the poor brethren of Judaea.

[During this journey he probably wrote the Epistle to the Romans.]

When about to sail for Syria, he was prevented by a plot to take him by force : he therefore returned to Macedonia, accompanied by Sopater of Beroea, Aristarchus and Secundus of Thessalonica, Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy, and Tychicus and Trophimus of Asia. On arriving at Philippi, these went before him to Troas ; while Paul, and now with him Luke, remained at Philippi over the time of the passover, and, in about a fortnight, they reached Troas. Here they stayed one week, and then set sail for Assos, leaving Paul to reach that place by land. There he embarked with his company on their arrival, and all sailed away for Chios, Samos, Trogyllium and Miletus ; Paul intending to be at Jerusalem by the day of Pentecost.

17. At Miletus he rested, and sent for the elders of the congregation at Ephesus, to give them a solemn charge, under the persuasion that he should never see them again.

21. From Miletus he and his company sailed to Coos, Rhodes, and Patara, where they found a vessel bound for Phoenicia, in which they embarked, and landed at Tyre, where they stayed seven days.

xxi. 7. From Tyre they came to Ptolemais and to Caesarea, where they stayed some days.

15. From Caesarea they went to Jerusalem. Here Paul was seized in the temple by some Jews of Asia, who raised an uproar in the city, and he was in danger of his life, when he was rescued by the Roman officer, and conveyed to Caesarea.

xxiii. 11. [On this occasion he had a vision from the Lord to assure

him of protection, and giving him a commission to appear for him at Rome.]

Actsxxiv.17. At Caesarea he was confined, but not strictly, for two years by Felix the Roman governor, till the arrival of Porcius Festus.

xxv.6. After a hearing before Festus, he felt compelled to appeal to the emperor, and was consequently despatched to Rome. Aristarchus and other friends accompanied him.

xxvii.42. The voyage was protracted, and he was wrecked at Melita, where they remained three months, and then proceeded to Rome. Here Paul was confined apart under the guard of a Roman soldier; and lived two entire years in his own hired house, preaching the gospel to all who came to him.

xxviii.30. [From Rome he wrote his Epistles to the Ephesians, the Colossians, Philemon, and the Philippians. The two Epistles to Timothy and that to the Hebrews were written probably from Italy or Macedonia after his release. But the authentic narrative closes with his confinement at Rome.]

SCHEDULE OF THE EPISTLES OF PAUL, ACCORDING TO CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER.

| Order. | To whom. | From whence. | Occasion. | By whom. |
|--------|-------------------|---|--|-----------------------------------|
| 1 | I. Thessalonians | Corinth | On the arrival of Silvanus and Timothy from Macedonia and Thessaly. | |
| 2 | II. Thessalonians | ditto | To correct some misapprehension of the tenour of the former letter, as to the coming of the Lord. | |
| 3 | Galatians | ditto | To counteract the Jewish zealots, who had soon perverted the Galatians. | |
| 4 | I. Corinthians | Ephesus | To resolve some questions of discipline, and to correct some disorders. | Probably Fortunatus and Achaicus. |
| 5 | Titus | ditto | With directions for his ministry at Crete, and to hasten to him at Nicopolis. | |
| 6 | II. Corinthians | Macedonia, or probably Nicopolis. | To assert his apostolical authority. | |
| 7 | Romans | Corinth or Nicopolis | To explain the doctrine of JUSTIFICATION. | Phoebe. |
| 8 | Ephesians | Rome | To reiterate and fully state the secret of the abolished distinction between Jew and Gentile in the gospel. | Tychicus. |
| 9 | Colossians | ditto | To warn against the admixture of the ascetic doctrines and practices with the pure gospel. | ditto. |
| 10 | Philemon | ditto | To plead for Onesimus, his slave. | Onesimus. |
| 11 | Philippians | ditto | To acknowledge their kind presents for his comfort in imprisonment. | Ephaphroditus. |
| 12 | I. Timothy | Probably Philippi | With directions for his ministry at Ephesus. | |
| 13 | II. Timothy | Rome or Italy | To encourage him in his ministry at Ephesus, and to hasten his return to the apostle. | Tychicus. |
| 14 | Hebrews | ditto, after his release from two years' confinement. | To instruct the Hebrew converts of Judaea particularly in the doctrine of the priestly office of Jesus as Messiah. | |

THE
EPISTLES OF PAUL THE
APOSTLE.

THE
FIRST EPISTLE TO THE THESSALONICANS.

CHAPTER I.

1. PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timothy, to the congregation of Thessalonians in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: may you have favour and peace from God our Father, and
2. the Lord Jesus Christ. We give thanks to God always respecting you all, having made a remembrance of you in our
3. prayers: never forgetting before our God and Father, the work of your faith, and the labour of your love, and the
4. patience of your hope of our Lord Jesus Christ; knowing,
5. brethren beloved by God, your election: for our gospel was not given forth to you by word only, but also with miraculous power, and with the Holy Spirit, and with great conviction; as you know how we lived among you, on your account.
6. And you became followers of us and of the Lord, having embraced the doctrine amidst great trouble, with joy of the
7. Spirit; so that you became examples to all the faithful in
8. Macedonia and in Achaïa. Since from you the word of the Lord sounded forth, not only in Macedonia and in Achaïa,

- but also everywhere your faith toward God has gone abroad;
 9. so that we are not required to mention anything: for they themselves relate respecting you what kind of entrance we had among you, and how you turned to God from the idols, to
 10. serve the living and true God, and to wait for his Son from the heavens, Jesus, whom he raised from the dead, our deliverer from the wrath which is approaching.

CHAP. II.

1. You yourselves, however, brethren, know that ours was not
2. a mere visit to you:^a but having suffered before, and been shamefully treated, as you know, at Philippi, we were emboldened by our God to declare to you the Divine message, amidst
3. much contention; nor indeed did we address you, for the purpose of misleading, nor from impure motives, nor with cunning:
4. but as we have been esteemed worthy by God to be intrusted with the gospel, we so speak, with a view to please, not men,
5. but God, who proves our hearts. For we have never used a word of flattery, as you know; nor been guilty of a covetous
6. pretext, as God is witness! Nor have we sought deference from men, whether from you or others, empowered though
7. we be, as apostles of Christ, to have weight; but we were gentle in the midst of you, as though a nurse, cherishing her
8. own children. Thus yearning over you, we were content, not only to have imparted to you the gospel of God, but also to have given up our own lives, because you had become dear to
9. us. For you remember, brethren, our labour and fatigue:

^a The Greek is not, as in ch. iii. 5. *εἰς κενόν*, but *οὐ κενή*. The apostle means to say, that he did not pay a mere passing visit to Thessalonica, in going along the coast from Philippi, after the persecution there; but, that he had purposely passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, on his way, without stopping, because he had the intention of making a stay at Thessalonica, to preach the gospel there. He intimates that this purpose was the more fixed and solemn, as he had just emerged from a prison at Philippi. His object in this sentence is, to impress the Thessalonians with the conviction that he came to them with the firm resolve to communicate the glad tidings to them, in the face of all opposition. This is a very different sense from that of the common version; and, to express it properly, a *metaphrase* is absolutely requisite.

- working day and night, that we might not be burdensome to
10. any one of you, we preached to you the gospel of God. You are witnesses, together with God, how piously, and righteously,
 11. and unblamably, we lived among you the faithful. Since you
 12. well know how, as a father does his own children, we exhorted, and encouraged, and warned you to walk worthy of the God who has invited you into his glorious kingdom.
 13. And, on this account, we give thanks to God continually, that, on receiving the Divine message from our lips, you embraced it not as the word of man, but, as it really is, as the word of God; and which is powerfully working among you
 14. who believe: for you, brethren, have become followers of the congregations of God which are in Judæa in Christ Jesus: for you, also, have suffered from your own countrymen, just in
 15. the same way as they themselves have from the Jews; who have slain the Lord Jesus as they did the prophets; and have persecuted us; and care not to please God; and are hostile to
 16. all men; hindering us from speaking to the Gentiles for their salvation, so as to fill up their transgressions to the end; and the final punishment is impending over them.
 17. Now, having been separated from you, brethren, for some time, in person, not in heart; we made every effort, being ex-
 18. ceedingly desirous to see you: wherefore we resolved to come to you, I Paul, at least, on two occasions; but Satan prevented
 19. us: for what is our hope, or joy, or crown of exultation? Will it not be you truly, in the presence of our Lord Jesus
 20. Christ, at his coming? You are, indeed, our glory and our joy.

CHAP. III.

1. Wherefore, no longer containing, we determined to be left
2. in Athens alone, and we sent Timothy our brother and God's servant, our fellow-labourer also in the gospel of Christ, to
3. establish you, and to exhort you respecting your faith: that no one may waver amidst these present troubles; as you your-
4. selves know that we are liable to this; and, indeed, when we were with you, we foretold you that we should be troubled,
5. just as it even came to pass and you now know. Wherefore,

- no longer containing, I sent to ascertain your faith, lest, in some way, the tempter should have attempted you, and lest
6. our labour should have become fruitless. But, Timothy having now come to us from you, and having brought us a good account of your faith and love, and that you have always a kind remembrance of us, very desirous to see us, just as we
 7. are to see you, we have been thereby comforted, brethren, over you, under all our distress and trouble, through your
 8. faith: for we now revive, since you stand firm in the Lord.
 9. How can we be sufficiently thankful, indeed, to God respecting you, for all the joy with which we are filled on your account
 10. before our God, night and day praying fervently to see your
 11. face, and to subjoin the remaining articles of your faith?^a And may our God and Father himself, and our Lord Jesus Christ,
 12. direct our way to you; and may the Lord cause you to be full to overflowing with love to each other, and to all, just as we
 13. also are toward you; desirous that your hearts may be established blameless in holiness, before our God and Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

CHAP. IV.

1. It remains, therefore, brethren, to desire and exhort you in the Lord Jesus, that, as you have received from us how you ought to live, so as to please God, you would make continual
2. progress. For you know what commandments we gave you by
3. the Lord Jesus: particularly, that the pleasure of God is your
4. sanctification; that you abstain from fornication; that each of you know how to keep his own person in purity and honour;
5. not living in passionate lust, like the heathen, who are ignorant
6. of God; nor violating and injuring his brother by the practice;^b because the Lord is an avenger in respect to all these things,
7. as we at first told you, and distinctly testified. Since God did

^a The Apostle was obliged to leave them in haste on account of persecution, and wished to return to finish what instruction he had yet to give them.

^b "Of course *ὑπερβαίνειν* and *πλεονεκτεῖν* must be understood of lewdness."—*Bloomfield*. "*τὸ πᾶγμα* is a known euphemism for impurity."—*Midleton*.

8. not call us for impurity, but in sanctification. He then who spurns at this, spurns not man, but the God who has even given^a for you his Holy Spirit.
9. Respecting brotherly love, however, we have no need to write to you, for you yourselves are divinely taught to love
10. one another. And indeed you do this to all the brethren throughout Macedonia.
11. But we exhort you, brethren, to be more and more assiduous in your endeavours to be tranquil, and to mind your own affairs, and to work with your own hands, just as we
12. enjoined you; that you may live reputably among those around you, and that you may have need of no one.
13. Now, we are not willing, brethren, that you should be ignorant respecting those who are deceased, in order that you
14. may not grieve like others, who have not a hope: for, as we believe that Jesus died and arose to life, so also we believe that the deceased, God will raise by Jesus, as he raised him.
15. For this we tell you, on the Lord's word, that those of us who may be living, and anywhere remaining unto the coming of
16. the Lord, will not precede those who are deceased. Because the Lord himself will come down from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with an awful trumpet;
17. and the dead in Christ will be raised first:—then those of us who may be living and anywhere remaining will be caught up along with them by clouds,^b into the air, for a meeting with
18. the Lord: and so with the Lord we shall always be. Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

1. But respecting the times and the occasions, brethren, you
2. do not need to be written to: for you yourselves know accurately, that the day of the Lord is coming like a thief at
3. night: when people are saying, "peace and safety," then sudden destruction befalls them, just as the labour-pangs of a

^a As *εἰς ὑμᾶς* is the best reading, it must be rendered "for you," not "to you," which would require *ὑμῖν*.

^b *Ἐν νεφέλαις* may be taken instrumentally, and the action may be similar to that of the whirlwind which carried up Elijah.

4. woman; and they cannot escape. You, brethren, however, are not in darkness, that this day should come upon you like a
5. thief; for you are all sons of light, and sons of day. We
6. are not of night nor of darkness. So then, let us not sleep,
7. like the rest, but let us keep awake and be sober: for those who sleep, sleep at night: and the drunkards are drunk in
8. the night: but we being of the day, let us be sober; equipped with a breastplate of faith and love; and with a hope of salva-
9. tion for a helmet. For God has not set us apart for wrath, but for attaining salvation, through our Lord Jesus Christ,
10. who died in our stead, in order that whether we are watching
11. or at rest, we should live along with him. Wherefore encourage one another, and edify each other, just as indeed you are doing.
12. And we beseech you, brethren, to acknowledge those who are labouring among you, both presiding over you in the
13. Lord, and admonishing you; and to esteem them very highly in love, on account of their work. Live in peace with them.
14. And we beg of you, brethren, to admonish the disorderly, to encourage the timid, to assist the weak, to be forbearing to
15. all. Take care that no person render evil for evil to any one; but always cultivate kindness, toward each other and toward
- 16-18. all men. Be always cheerful. Omit not prayer. In every case be thankful, for this is the will of God in Christ
- 19, 20. Jesus concerning you. Quench not the spirit. Despise
21. not prophesyings: but examine all things. Hold to what is
22. good. Avoid every form of evil.
23. Now may the God of peace himself sanctify you entirely, and may your entire nature, the spirit, and the soul, and the body, be preserved without spot for the appearing of our Lord Jesus
24. Christ. He who calls you is faithful, and he will perform.
- 25, 26. Brethren, pray for us. Salute all the brethren with a holy
27. kiss. I adjure you by the Lord, that this letter be read to all
28. the holy brethren. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen!

SECOND EPISTLE TO THE THESSALONICANS.

CHAPTER I.

1. PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timothy, to the congregation of Thessalonians in God our Father and in the Lord Jesus
2. Christ, favour and peace to you from God our Father and from
3. the Lord Jesus Christ. We are bound to give thanks to God always respecting you, brethren, as it is due; because your faith is growing fast, and the love of each one of you all for one
4. another is fully maturing; so that we ourselves have exulted over you among the congregations of God, on account of your endurance and your faith, in all your persecutions and the
5. troubles which you are undergoing; an evidence of the righteous judgment of God, for you to be deemed worthy of the kingdom of God, on account of which too, you suffer:
6. since it is assuredly a just thing with God, to render trouble to
7. those who trouble you; and to you who are troubled, rest along with us, at the revelation of the Lord Jesus from
8. heaven, with his mighty angels, by flaming fire executing vengeance on them who know not God, and are not obedient
9. to the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ; on them who shall pay a just penalty, even everlasting perdition, from the face of
10. the Lord, and from the glory of his power, in that day, when he shall come to be glorified by his saints, and to be revered by all who have believed: among whom are you, by whom our
11. testimony was believed; and therefore we always pray respecting you, that our God may make you worthy of the vocation, and fully impart a perfect delight in goodness, and a work of
12. faith with power: so that the name of our Lord Jesus Christ

may be glorified by you and you by him, according to the favour of our God and of the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

1. But we intreat you, brethren, in respect to the appearing
2. of our Lord Jesus Christ, and our congregating to him, that you be not quickly agitated in your thoughts, nor alarmed, whether by any supposed revelation, or discourse, or letter of
3. ours, as that the day of the Lord is near at hand. Let not a person deceive you by any turn, as if that the apostasy should not first come, nor that erroneous man be developed, that de-
4. structive person, the opponent, who indeed lifteth himself above every thing called divinity or majesty, so as to seat himself as God, in the temple of God, showing himself off, that he is
5. God. Do you not remember that, while I was with you, I
6. said these things to you? And do you not know what re-
7. strains, that he may be developed at his proper time? for this work of iniquity is secretly going on; only there is one who
8. now restrains, until he be removed out of the way: and then that impious one will be developed, whom the Lord Jesus will consume with the breath of his mouth, and annihilate by the
9. appearing of his presence: the coming of which impious one will be according to the working of Satan, with all kinds of false miracles, and signs and wonders, and with every iniqui-
10. tous deception, among those who perish, because they admitted
11. not the love of the truth for their salvation: and, on this account, God will send on them an effectual delusion unto their believing
12. the lie; in order that all who have not believed the truth, but have approved of the iniquity, may be condemned.
13. We ought always to be thankful to God, however, respecting you, brethren loved by the Lord, that God has chosen you from the first for salvation, by sanctification of spirit and
14. belief of truth; unto which he called you by our gospel, for a
15. glorious acquisition of our Lord Jesus Christ. So then, brethren, be firm and hold fast the instructions which you have
16. learned either by our word or our letter. And may our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, who has loved us, and has given us by grace an everlasting consolation, and

17. a good hope, comfort your hearts, and establish you in every good work, and all sound doctrine.

CHAP. III.

1. In conclusion. Pray, brethren, for us, that the word of the Lord may run, and be glorified, just as it does with you:
2. and that we may be delivered from inconsistent and bad men;
3. since the faith is not in all: but the Lord is faithful, who will
4. establish you, and guard you from the wicked one. And we have confidence in the Lord as to you, that what we enjoined
5. upon you, you are doing, and will continue to do. And may the Lord direct your hearts to the love of God, and to the patience of Christ.
6. Now we charge you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, to withdraw yourselves from every brother who walks out of order, and not according to the direction which
7. he received from us. For you yourselves know how you ought to copy us; because we were not irregular among you.
8. Nor did we eat bread with any one for nothing; but with fatiguing toil, were working night and day, that we might not
9. be burdensome to any one of you: not because we have not a right; but in order that we might make ourselves a pattern,
10. for you to imitate us: and indeed, when we were with you, we enjoined this upon you; that, if any one were not willing
11. to work, let him not eat. For we hear that there are some among you, walking out of order, working at nothing, but
12. going about meddling. Now we command such persons, and we exhort them by our Lord Jesus Christ, that, working
13. quietly, they may eat their own bread. But do you, brethren,
14. not relax in proper conduct. And if any one obey not our word by this letter, mark out that man, and do not associate
15. with him, that he may be ashamed. Do not however regard him as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.
16. Now may the Lord of peace himself give you his peace at all times, and in all circumstances. The Lord be with you
17. all. The salutation of Paul with my own hand, which is a
18. sign in every letter: this is my hand-writing. THE GRACE OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST BE WITH YOU ALL. AMEN.

THE

EPISTLE TO THE GALATIANS.

CHAPTER I.

1. PAUL, an apostle, not sent from men, nor by a man, but by Jesus Christ, and by God the Father, who raised him from
2. the dead,—and all the brethren with me, to the congregations
3. of Galatia. May you have favour and peace from God the
4. Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ, who gave himself for our sins, in order that he might deliver us from the present wicked world, in accordance with the will of our God and
5. Father, to whom be glory for ever and ever, Amen !
6. I am astonished that you have so quickly changed from him who called you into the grace of Christ, to a different
7. gospel ; not that there is really any other ; but there are certain persons harassing you, and wishing to overthrow the
8. gospel of Christ. But even if we or an angel from heaven should announce to you a gospel, different from that gospel which has been announced to you, let a curse be on him !
9. I repeat what I have said :—if any one bring a gospel to you different from what you have received, let a curse be on him !
10. For do I now obey men rather than God ? Or, am I seeking to please men ? For if I still pleased men, I should not be Christ's servant.
11. But I let you know, brethren, that the gospel which was
12. announced by me, is not of human authority ; for I neither received it nor learned it from a man, but through a revelation
13. from Jesus Christ. For you have heard of my former conduct while in Judaism ; that I most violently persecuted and ravaged
14. the congregation of God ; and what proficiency I made in

Judaism beyond many of my own age and class; being an
 15. excessive zealot for the traditions of my fathers. But, when
 God, who set me apart from my birth, and called me by his
 16. grace, was pleased to reveal his Son to me, that I should make
 him known among the nations, I did not immediately confer
 17. with any man, nor did I go up to Jerusalem to those who
 were apostles before me; but I went away into Arabia, and
 18. returned again to Damascus. Then, after three years, I went
 up to Jerusalem to converse with Peter, and I remained with
 19. him fifteen days: but I saw no other of the apostles, except
 20. James, the brother of our Lord. Mark! what I am writing
 to you is in the presence of God:—I am not falsifying.
 21. Afterward I went into the regions of Syria and Cilicia; and
 22. I was unknown personally to the Christian congregations of
 23. Judæa: they had heard only, that he who formerly persecuted
 them was now spreading abroad the faith, which he before
 24. destroyed: and they glorified God on account of me.

CHAP. II.

1. Then, after fourteen years, I went up again to Jerusalem
 2. with Barnabas, accompanied also by Titus. Now I went up
 for the purpose of^a explanation; and I laid before them the
 gospel which I preach among the nations; but particularly to
 those who seemed to apprehend that I was labouring or had
 3. laboured in vain. Nor was Titus, my companion, though a
 4. Greek, compelled to be circumcised, at the instance of false
 brethren, interlopers, who had slipped in as spies on our
 liberty, which we have in Christ Jesus, in order that they
 5. might reduce us to bondage: nor did we yield to them in the
 least, a single moment, in order that the truth of the gospel
 6. should remain with you. But, between me and those who
 were highly thought of, whatever they formerly were, there
 was nothing different: God does not accept a man for personal
 appearance:—nor, in fact, did those who were highly thought
 7. of communicate anything additional to me: but, on the con-

^a The lexicons amply justify this rendering of *κατὰ ἀποκάλυψιν*; and it is more in accordance with the immediate context than that of the common version.

- trary, perceiving that I had been intrusted with the gospel for the uncircumcision, the same as Peter with that for the
8. circumcision;—for he who inspired Peter for the apostleship of the circumcision, inspired me also for the Gentiles;—and,
 9. acknowledging the commission given to me, James, and Kephas, and John, considered pillars, gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we should be for the Gentiles, and themselves for the circumcision. They wished
 10. only that we should be mindful of the poor,—the very thing which I had undertaken to do.
 11. But when Kephas came to Antioch, I opposed him openly, because he was blamable: for, before that certain individuals
 12. came from James, he ate together with the Gentiles: but when they came, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing
 13. those belonging to the circumcision; and the other Jews dissembled along with him, so that even Barnabas was led astray
 14. by their hypocrisy. But when I saw that they did not take a right course toward the truth of the gospel, I said to Kephas, in the presence of all:—"If thou, being a Jew, livest like the Gentiles and not like the Jews, how is it that thou dost oblige
 15. the Gentiles to Judaize? We who are born Jews and are not
 16. heathen sinners, know that a man is not justified by works of law, but only through faith of Jesus Christ, and we have believed on Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by faith of Christ and not by works of law; because by works of law
 17. no person whatever shall be justified. If, however, while seeking to be justified in Christ, we ourselves have been found sinners, is Christ therefore a minister of sin? by no means!
 18. For, if I build up again the very things I pulled down, I constitute myself a transgressor. By the law, however, I have
 19. died to the law, that I might live to God. I am crucified along with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but Christ liveth in me; and, as to my present natural life, I am living by faith in the Son of God, who loved me, even to delivering
 20. himself up in my stead. I reject not the grace of God; for if through law I have righteousness, then Christ died unnecessarily."

CHAP. III.

1. O simple Galatians, who has fascinated you, among whom Jesus Christ crucified has been depicted before your eyes?
2. The only point I wish you to reply to is this:—Did you receive the Spirit by works of law, or by the report of faith?
3. Are you so simple as to think, that, having commenced with the Spirit, you are now perfecting yourselves by the flesh?
4. Have you suffered so much for nothing, if really for nothing?
5. Did he then who dispensed to you the Spirit, and performed miracles among you, do this in connexion with works of law,
6. or the report of faith? Just as Abraham “believed God and
7. it was accounted to him for righteousness.” Understand then, that it is they who are of faith who are the sons of Abraham.
8. And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the nations by faith, announced the glad tidings previously to Abraham, that “all the nations shall be blessed in thee.”
9. So that they who are of faith, are blessed with believing
10. Abraham. But whoever are of the works of the law are under a curse: for it is written, “Accursed is every one who fails to do the whole of those things which are prescribed in
11. the book of the law.” And that by law no one is justified with God, is clear; because, “the righteous by faith shall
12. live.” Now the law is not a matter of faith, but “he who
13. has performed those things shall live by them.” Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law, in becoming a curse in our stead; for it is written, “Every one who is hanged on
14. a tree is accursed”:—and this, in order that the blessing of Abraham might be for the nations, in Christ Jesus; and that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.
15. Brethren, I say in regard to a man, supposing the case of a human compact, if ratified, no one sets it aside, or superadds
16. conditions. Now, the promises were spoken to Abraham and to his “seed.” He does not say, and to his “seeds,” as relating to many, but as relating to one: “and to thy seed”—who is
17. Messiah. Now this I affirm, that a covenant-engagement previously ratified by God in respect to Messiah, the law, issued four hundred and thirty years afterwards, does not unsettle, to

18. the revocation of the promise: for if the inheritance were derived from law, it was no longer from promise: but God graciously
 19. gave it to Abraham by promise. "Why then the law?" It was interposed, on account of transgressions, until the period when
 "the seed" to whom the promise related, should come; having
 20. been delivered by angels into the hand of a mediator. Of one
 21. party, however, he is not the mediator:^a but God is one.—Is the law then in opposition to the promises of God? Very far from it! For if a law capable of conferring life were given,
 22. certainly righteousness would come from that law. But the scripture has included all men under sin, in order that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to the
 23. believers. And, before the coming of that faith, we were kept closely shut up under law, for the future unveiling of
 24. the faith. So that the law has been our tutor for Christ, that
 25. we might be justified by faith. And now, the faith having
 26. come, we are no longer under a tutor; since you are all sons
 27. of God through faith in Christ Jesus. For whatever you are, who have been baptized into Christ, you have become clothed
 28. with Christ. There is not in him Jew nor Greek; there is not slave nor free; there is not male and female; for you are
 29. all one in Christ Jesus: and if you belong to Christ, then you are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to promise.

CHAP. IV.

1. Now I say that, during the whole period of his childhood, the heir differs in nothing from a servant; lord of all though

^a No translation can supply all the ideas necessary to complete the sense of this elliptical passage. The reader must do this for himself. The mediator for the law was evidently Moses; but, as he acted only for one party, *i.e.* the circumcised children of Abraham, he was not qualified to treat with God on behalf of another party equally in need of mediation, *viz.* the uncircumcised nations. Another and a superior mediator was therefore required to treat between the "*one God*" of the whole human family and its various tribes. This part Jesus was qualified to perform, and officially as a high priest, with his own blood, became the "*one mediator between God and men,*" he himself uniting in his person the various tribes and nations of men by the forming of one new man—a compound of Jew and Gentile, but of a neuter character—that so he might act for all mankind as their sole mediator.

2. he be: but is under guardians and stewards, until the day
3. predetermined by his father. And thus we, when we were children, were in servitude under the rudiments of the world.
4. But, when the completion of the time arrived, God sent forth his Son, born from a woman, born under the law, in
5. order that he might redeem those under the law, that we
6. might partake of the filial adoption. And, because you are sons, God has sent forth the spirit of his Son into your hearts,
7. crying, "Abba! O Father!" So that thou art no longer a servant, but a son; and if a son, also an heir of God, through
8. Christ. But as for you who once did not know God, you were then enslaved to gods which have no divinity in them.
9. Now, however, knowing God—or rather having been known by God, how is it you are returning again to those poor, weak rudiments, which again, a second time, you are willing
10. to serve? You are observing days and months, and seasons
11. and years. I have my fears respecting you, lest I may have
12. laboured for you in vain. Brethren, I entreat you to be as
13. I am, for I am as you were: you wrong me in nothing: and you know that in weakness of body, I preached the gospel to
14. you the first; and you did not treat me with contempt, nor express any disgust on account of my trying personal infirmity; but you received me as an angel of God, as if I had
15. been Christ Jesus himself. What then was your happiness! For I acknowledge to you that, if possible, you would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.
16. So that I have become your enemy by speaking to you the
17. truth! They are not honestly zealous about you; but they
18. wish that you should be exclusively zealous for them. Now, it is a pleasing thing that you be zealous in a good cause, at
19. all times, and not only during my presence among you, my dear children, for whom I suffer again the pangs of childbirth,
20. until Christ shall be formed within you. And I wish to be present with you now, and to change my tone, for I am
21. doubtful of some of you. Tell me, you who are desirous of
22. being under law, do you not hear the law? For it is written that Abraham had two sons; one from the bond-servant, and

23. one from the free-woman. Now, the one from the bond-servant was born in the course of nature; but the other from the free-
 24. woman, through the promise: which things are allegorical: for they really signify two covenants: one of them from Mount
 25. Sinai, breeding children for servitude:—that is Hagar. Now that Hagar—Sinai—mountain is in the country of Arabia, and corresponds to the present Jerusalem, for she is in bondage with
 26. her children. But the Jerusalem above, is the free-woman: she is our mother! For it is written: “Rejoice, thou barren
 27. woman, who bearest not; burst forth into a shout, thou who hast not been in labour; for many more are the children of
 28. the forsaken one, than of her who has a husband!” Now we, brethren, like Isaac, are children of a promise. But, just as it was then, the one born according to nature persecuted
 30. him born according to the Spirit; even so it is now. But what saith the Scripture? “Send away the bond-woman and her son; for the son of the bond-woman shall not inherit with
 31. the son of the free-woman.” Hence, brethren, we are not children of a bond-woman, but of the free-woman.

CHAP. V.

1. In the freedom with which Christ has liberated us, therefore, stand firm, and do not submit again to a yoke of servitude.
 2. Mark! I Paul say to you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ
 3. will be of no benefit to you. And I testify again to every circumcised man, that he is bound to perform the whole law.
 4. Those of you who are justifying yourselves by law, are loosened
 5. away from Christ; you have fallen off from grace. We, however, are waiting by the Spirit for the hope of righteousness
 6. by faith. For, in Christ Jesus, neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything, but faith working in us by
 7. love. You were running beautifully! Who has hindered
 8. you from obeying the truth? The persuasion is not from him
 9. who calleth you. A little leaven ferments the whole mass.
 10. I trust in the Lord for you, that you will attend to no other party; but he who harasses you shall bear the punishment,
 11. whoever he be! And I, brethren, if I any longer preach circumcision, why am I still persecuted? Then the stumbling-

12. block of the cross would be taken away. I wish those who
13. are disturbing you were even cut off; for you have been called, brethren, to liberty: only take care lest that liberty become an occasion for the flesh; but by love serve one another.
14. For the whole law is comprehended in this single sentence:
15. "Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself." But if you bite and devour one another, see to it that you are not consumed
16. by each other. But I say, live in the Spirit, and you will
17. not at all gratify the craving of the flesh. For the flesh desires the contrary of the Spirit, and the Spirit the contrary of the flesh; and these principles are opposed to each other; so that you do not perform the things which you wish.
18. But if you be led by the Spirit, you are not under the law.
19. Now the deeds of the flesh are manifestly these: Fornication,
20. impurity, debauchery, idolatry, sorcery, enmities, quarrels,
21. jealousies, angry passions, altercations, factions, sects, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and similar things; respecting which I forewarn you, as I have before done, that they who are practising such things shall not inherit the king-
22. dom of God. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace,
23. forbearance, kindness, goodness, fidelity, mildness, self-control.
24. Law is not against these things: and those who belong to Christ, have crucified the flesh with its lusts and passions.
25. If we live in the Spirit, let us also follow the Spirit.
26. Let us not become vain-glorious, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1. Brethren, if, however, a man be surprised by some fault, do you, the spiritual, recover such person in a spirit of meekness, considering thyself, lest thou also should be tempted.
2. Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.
3. For, if one think himself to be something, when nothing, he is
4. deceiving himself. But let each individual examine his own conduct, and then he will have the exultation over himself
5. only, and not over another person: for every individual shall
6. bear his own burden. Let the person instructed in the word,
7. communicate with the instructor in all good things. Do not

- mistake: God is not to be mocked at; for whatever a
8. man may sow, that also he will reap: for he who sows for
his flesh, shall from the flesh reap corruption: but he who
sows for the Spirit, shall from the Spirit reap life eternal.
9. And let us not flag in doing good; for we shall reap, at the
10. proper time, if we do not relax. On the whole, then, as we
have opportunity, let us do good to all, but especially to the
11. family-servants of the faith. See what a long letter I have
12. written to you with my own hand. Such as wish to be
favourably regarded in their person, are those who constrain
you to be circumcised, merely that they may not be perse-
13. cuted on account of the cross of Christ. For they who are
circumcised, do not themselves keep the law; but they wish
you to be circumcised, that they may boast in your flesh.
14. But God forbid that I should boast, except in the cross of our
Lord Jesus Christ, through whom the world is crucified to me,
15. and I am crucified to the world. For in Christ Jesus neither
circumcision is any thing of importance, nor uncircumcision,
16. but a new creature. And such as walk by this rule, peace and
17. mercy be with them, and with the Israel of God. In fine, let
no one molest me; for I carry on my person the brand-marks
18. of the Lord Jesus. The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be
with your spirit, brethren! Amen!

FIRST EPISTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

CHAPTER I.

1. PAUL, a chosen apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God,
2. and Sosthenes, the brother, to the congregation of God, which is in Corinth, sanctified in Christ Jesus, chosen saints, with all who call upon the name of our Lord Jesus Christ in
3. every place, both theirs and ours. Favour and peace be with you from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus
4. Christ. I give thanks to my God always concerning you, for the favour of God which has been granted to you in Christ
5. Jesus; that in everything ye have been enriched in him, in
6. all language, and in all knowledge; even as the testimony
7. of Christ has been confirmed in you: so that ye are not deficient in any gift, waiting for the revelation of our Lord
8. Jesus Christ; who also will confirm you unto the end un-
9. blamable in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful is God, by whom ye have been called into communion of his
10. Son Jesus Christ our Lord. Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you would all speak the same thing; and that there may not be divisions among you; but that ye may be altogether united in the same mind
11. and the same sentiment. For I have been clearly informed respecting you, my brethren, by those from Chloë, that there
12. are contentions among you: and I mention this, that each of you says, "As for me, I am of Paul: but I am of
13. Apollos: and I am of Kephass: and I am of Christ." Has Christ been divided? Has Paul been crucified for you? or,
14. into the name of Paul have ye been baptized? I am thank-

ful to God that no one of you I baptized, except Crispus and
 15. Caius: that no one might say, that into my name I baptized:
 16. and I baptized also the house of Stephanas: I know not
 17. whether I baptized any other beside. For Christ sent me,
 not to baptize, but to preach the gospel; not in wisdom of
 speech, in order that the cross of Christ may not be frustrated:
 18. for the doctrine of the cross is to the lost, foolishness; but to
 19. us, the saved, it is the power of God. For it has been written:
 "I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and the understand-
 20. ing of the intelligent I will annihilate." Where is a wise
 man? Where a scribe? Where a disputant of this world?"
 21. Hath not God infatuated the wisdom of this world? For,
 since, in the wisdom of God, the world hath not known God
 by wisdom, God hath pleased, through "the foolishness" of
 22. preaching, to save them who believe. And although Jews
 23. demand signs, and Greeks inquire for wisdom; yet we pro-
 claim Christ crucified; to Jews, indeed, a scandal, and to
 24. Gentiles, foolishness; but, to the called themselves, both Jews
 and Greeks, Christ, the power of God, and the wisdom of
 25. God. Because "the foolishness" of God is wiser than men;
 26. and "the weakness" of God is stronger than men. For look
 at your calling, brethren, that you are not many wise accord-
 ing to the flesh; not many powerful; not many well-born;
 27. but the simple ones of the world God has selected, in order
 that he may confound the wise; and the feeble ones of the
 world God has selected, in order that he may confound the
 28. strong ones; and the low-born of the world, and the despised
 hath God selected; and those without condition, that he
 29. might put down those of distinction: so that no flesh should
 30. boast itself in the presence of God. From him, then, ye are
 in Christ Jesus, who hath been made to us wisdom from God,
 31. as well as righteousness, and holiness, and redemption; that
 as it has been written: "Let him who boasteth boast in the
 Lord."

CHAP. II.

1. And, when I came to you, brethren, I came not with
 loftiness of language, or of wisdom, announcing to you the

2. testimony of God: for I determined not to know anything
3. among you, except Jesus Christ, and him crucified. And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.
4. And my discourse and my preaching were not in persuasive words of human wisdom, but in demonstration of Spirit
5. and power: that your faith might not be by the wisdom of
6. men, but by the power of God. Wisdom, however, we do speak among the mature; but wisdom, not of this age, nor of
7. the leaders of this age, who have failed. But we enunciate the wisdom of God in a mystery—the concealed wisdom, which
8. God predetermined before the worlds, for our glory: which wisdom no one of the leaders of this age knew; for if they had known, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory:
9. but even as it has been written: “Things which eye hath not seen, and ear hath not heard, and to the heart of man have not reached:—things which God hath prepared for those who
10. love him.” But to us God hath revealed them by his Spirit; for the Spirit penetrates all things, even the depths of God.
11. For who among men knows the thoughts of the man, except the spirit of the man which is in him? And so the purposes of
12. God no one knows, except the Spirit of God. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is from God, that we may know the things graciously given to us
13. by God; and which things we enunciate; not in the scholastic sayings of human wisdom, but by the dictation of the Holy
14. Spirit, unfolding^a spiritual things to the spiritual. Now, an animal man comprehends not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, and he is not able to
15. understand, because they are discerned spiritually: but the spiritual man discerns, indeed, all things; while he himself is discerned by no one.
16. For who hath known the mind of the Lord, who shall inform him? But we possess the mind of Christ.

^a For this rendering of the text, *πνευματικοῖς πνευματικὰ συγκρίνοντες*, we have the authority of Theophylact, who thus glosses the passage:—*πνευματικοῖς ἀνθρώποις τὰ πνευματικὰ συγκρίνοντες καὶ διαλύοντες, δυτοὶ γὰρ μόνοι δύνανται χωρεῖν ταυτά.*

CHAP. III.

1. And I have not been able, brethren, to discourse to you as to spiritual, but as to fleshly, persons, as to infants in Christ.
2. I have fed you with milk—not with solid meat; for you were not able to receive it; nor, indeed, are you even now able: for
3. you are still fleshly: for whereas envy and strife and parties are among you, are you not fleshly, and walking according to
4. man? For when saith one—"I, for my part, am of Paul," and another—"I am of Apollos," are you not fleshly?
5. What then is Paul, and what Apollos, more than servants, through whom ye believed? and to each, as the Lord gave;
6. I planted, Apollos watered; but God made to grow: so that,
7. neither is the planter anything, nor the waterer; but God,
8. who makes to grow. Now the planter and the waterer are one; and each shall receive his proper reward, according to
9. his own labour. For we are fellow-labourers under God: ye
10. are God's tillage; ye are God's building. According to the favour of God granted to me, like a skilful architect I have laid a foundation, and another person is building upon it.
11. But let every one take care how he builds thereon: for no one can lay another foundation beside the one laid, which is
12. Jesus Christ. And if any one build upon this foundation
13. gold, silver, costly stones; wood, turf, straw; the work of every one will become manifest; for the day will show, when it is revealed by fire; and every one's work, whatever it is,
14. the fire will prove. If the work of any one which he hath
15. constructed, stand, he will receive a recompense: if the work of any one shall be consumed, he will suffer loss; and he
16. himself will be saved but as through fire. Know ye not, that ye are a temple of God, and the Spirit of God dwells in you?
17. If any one violate the temple of God, this person will God destroy; (for the temple of God is holy;) whoever you are:—
18. let no one deceive himself. If any one among you suppose that he is wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he
19. may become wise: for the wisdom of this world is folly with God: for it has been written:—"He captures the wise in their

20. craftiness": and again: "The Lord knoweth the reasonings of the wise, that they are vain."
21. Let no one, therefore, glory in men: for all things are yours;—
22. whether Paul, or Apollos, or Kephas;—whether the world, or life, or death;—whether present, or future things;—all are
23. yours; and you are Christ's; and Christ is God's.

CHAP. IV.

1. Let a man thus esteem us as servants of Christ, and
2. stewards of God's mysteries: and consequently, let it be re-
3. quired in the stewards, that one be found faithful. But to me it is of very little importance that I should be examined by you, or by human ordeal. I do not even examine myself;
4. for I am not conscious to myself of anything; though I am not on this account justified: but he who trieth me is the
5. Lord. So that judge ye not anything before the proper time, until the Lord come, who will both bring to light the secrets of darkness, and will make manifest the heart's designs; and then shall the praise due be given to every one by God.
6. Now these similitudes, brethren, I have employed respecting myself and Apollos, on your account; that, in regard to us, ye may learn not to think beyond what has been written; that ye may not be puffed up, one for the one against the other.
7. For who distinguisheth thee? and what hast thou, which thou hast not received; and if indeed thou hast received, why boast
8. as not receiving? Ye are now satiated: ye are now enriched: without us ye have reigned; and I wish indeed, that ye should
9. reign, that we also might reign with you. For it seems to me that God has exhibited us the apostles the last, as devoted to death; that we have been made a spectacle to the world, both
10. to angels and to men. We are fools on account of Christ; but ye are wise in Christ: we are feeble, but ye are strong: you are in esteem, but we are abhorred.^a
11. Up to the present hour we suffer hunger and thirst, and are in want of clothing. We are buffeted about, and have
12. no home, and we toil, working with our own hands. Railed

^a Ver. 10. The ἄνθρωποι were held to be outlaws, and might be slain as well as ill-treated with impunity. See Comment. of Budaeus, p. 206.

13. at, we bless: persecuted, we endure: calumniated, we expostulate: as if we were the purgations* of the world, we are
14. made the victim of all, to this day. I write not these things to shame you; but, as my beloved children, I admonish you;
15. for although ye might have myriads of instructors in Christ, yet you have not many fathers; for in Christ Jesus, by the
16. gospel I have begotten you. I call upon you, therefore, to be
17. imitators of me. For this end I have sent to you Timothy, who is my beloved and faithful son in the Lord, who will remind you of my ways which are in Christ, just as every-
18. where I teach in every congregation. And as I have not
19. come to you, some have been puffed up: but I will come to you shortly, if the Lord please, and I will know, not the word
20. but the power of those who are puffed up: for the kingdom
21. of God is not in word, but in power. What do ye prefer? that I come to you with a rod, or in love, and the spirit of mildness?

CHAP. V.

1. It is generally reported that among you is fornication, and such fornication which is not among the heathen, that one
2. hath his father's wife. And ye are puffed up, and have not mourned rather, in order that he who hath committed this
3. act might be removed from the midst of you. For although personally absent, yet present in the spirit, I have already, as if present, judged him who hath so committed this offence:—
4. you being assembled, and my spirit, in the name of our Lord
5. Jesus Christ, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, to deliver up the said person to Satan for destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord
6. Jesus. Your boasting is not to your honour. Know ye not,
7. that a little leaven ferments the whole mass? Purge out the old leaven, that ye may be a new kneading, so as to be unleavened; for truly our passover, Christ, has been sacrificed for

* Ver. 13. *περικαθάρματα* and *περίψημα* have the same meaning, and are both used for those unhappy men who were devoted to death by the Greeks to appease the anger of their gods in time of great calamity, as in pestilence. See Budaei Comment. p. 278, and Schleusner in voce.

8. us. Therefore let us keep the festival, not with old leaven, nor with leaven of depravity and wickedness, but with unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.
9. In this letter I have written to you not to associate with
10. fornicators: yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or the covetous, or rapacious, or idolaters; since ye will
11. then be obliged to depart out of the world. And I now ^a write to you, not to associate if any one named a brother be a fornicator, or a covetous person, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or a robber, with such a person not to eat.
12. What is it to me, however, to judge those without?
13. Do ye not judge those within? But those without God will judge. Put out from among yourselves the wicked man.

CHAP. VI.

1. Does any one of you, having an affair with another,^b endure to be judged by the unjust, and not by the saints?
2. Do ye not really know that the saints shall judge the world? And, if by you the world is judged, are ye insufficient for the least adjudications?
3. Know ye not, that we shall judge angels? Why not then,
4. affairs of property? If then, ye have causes affecting property,
5. the least esteemed in the congregation, those appoint. To your shame I say it:—Is it so, that there is not among you a wise man—not one—who shall be able to decide concerning
6. his brother? But brother with brother is judged, and this by unbelievers!
7. There is therefore already a general declension among you, because ye have law-suits with each other.
8. Why do ye not rather bear injustice? Why not rather be defrauded? On the contrary, ye wrong and defraud; and so
9. ye treat brethren. Can ye be ignorant, that unjust persons shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not seduced:

^a ἔγραψα is used for γράψω in epistles of that which the writer is just writing: as in Latin *scripsi*.—Winer, *Idioms*, Gr. T. p. 219. For the same use of ἔγραψα, see ch. ix. 15.

^b For this sense of τοῦ μὴ see Budaeus Comm. Robt. Constantine, et al.

- neither fornicators, nor idolators, nor adulterers, nor voluptuaries, nor sodomites, nor thieves, nor cheats, nor drunkards, nor railers, nor plunderers, shall inherit the kingdom of God?
11. And such characters some of you were: but ye have been cleansed; but ye have been sanctified; but ye have been justified, by the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.
12. "All things are allowed to me":—but all things are not beneficial. "All things are allowed to me":—but I will not
13. be brought into subjection by any one. "Aliments for the belly; and the belly for aliments":—but God will put an end both to the one and to the other. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body.
14. And God hath both raised the Lord, and will also raise us, by
15. his power. Know ye not, that your bodies are members of Christ? Having taken away, then, the members of Christ,
16. shall I make them members of a harlot? Never! Are you really ignorant, that he who adheres to the harlot is one body;
17. —(for "the two," saith he, "shall be for one flesh";) but that
18. he who adheres to the Lord, is one spirit? Flee from fornication! Every sin which a man may commit, is exterior to the body; but the fornicator sins toward his own body.
19. Know ye not, indeed, that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit in you, whom ye have from God, and that ye are
20. not your own? For ye have been bought at a price. Glorify God, then, in your body, and in your spirit, which are the property of God.

CHAP. VII.

1. Now, respecting the things of which ye wrote to me;—It
2. is well for a man not to take to himself a wife: but, because of the whoredoms, let each man have his own wife; and each
3. woman her own husband. Let the husband render to the wife the kindness due; and similarly, also, the wife to the husband.
4. The wife controls not her own person, but the husband: and similarly, the husband, also, controls not his own person, but
5. the wife. Do not deprive one another, unless by agreement, for the occasion; in order that ye may have leisure for

prayer:^a and come together again, as usual; that Satan may not
 6. tempt you, through your incontinence. But I say this as a con-
 7. cession—not as an injunction. For I wish all men to be even as
 myself: but each hath his proper gift from God; one of one
 8. kind, and another of another. To the unmarried men, how-
 ever, and to the widows, I say, it is well for them, if they
 9. should remain as I do; but if they are not firmly controlled,
 let them marry; for it is better to have married than to be
 10. inflamed with desire. And to the married it is not I but the
 Lord who commands that the wife be not separated from the
 11. husband:—but, if she be separated, let her remain unmarried;
 or let her be reconciled to her husband:—and that the hus-
 12. band do not dismiss the wife. And to the other points I
 speak, the Lord does not: If any brother have a wife, an un-
 believer, and she be agreeable to dwell with him, let him not
 13. send her away: and, if any wife have a husband, an unbel-
 liever, and he be agreeable to dwell with her, let her not
 14. dismiss the husband. For the unbelieving husband is sanc-
 tified by the wife; and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by
 the husband: otherwise, indeed, your children were unclean;
 15. but now they are holy. If, however, the unbeliever withdraw,
 let him withdraw: the brother or the sister is not bound in
 16. such circumstances;—but in peace God has called us;—for how
 knowest thou, wife, whether thou shalt save the husband? or
 how knowest thou, husband, whether thou shalt save the wife?
 17. If not, as God hath apportioned to each, as the Lord hath
 called each, so let him walk: and thus in all the congregations
 18. I ordain. Has any one circumcised been called? Let him not
 become uncircumcised: in uncircumcision has any one been
 19. called? Let him not be circumcised. Circumcision is nothing,
 and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the com-
 20. mandments of God. Let every one remain in that vocation
 21. in which he has been called. When a slave, wast thou called?
 Let it not give thee concern: (but if, indeed, thou art able to

^a τῇ νηστείᾳ καί. As these words are not in the best MSS., nor in the oldest
 versions and writers, the Syriac excepted, it is probable they have been added
 to the text, from Mark ix. 29, εἰ μὴ ἐν προσευχῇ καὶ νηστείᾳ.

22. become free, much rather avail thyself of it:) for the slave who has been called in the Lord, is the Lord's freed man; and, similarly, the free-man who has been called, is the bond-servant
23. of Christ. Have ye been ransomed at a price?^a Become not
24. men's slaves. Let every one, brethren, remain with God in that condition in which he has been called.
25. And, respecting the virgins, I have no ordinance of the Lord: but I give counsel, as having received mercy from the
26. Lord, to be faithful. I judge this to be well, then, because of the present distress; I say that it is well for a man to be thus:
- 27.—Art thou engaged to a wife? seek not release: art thou
28. loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.' But, even if thou marry, thou hast not sinned: and, if the virgin marry, she hath not sinned: but trouble in the flesh such shall have:—however,
29. I spare you. But this I say, brethren, the time is shortened, as to what remains, to the end that, not only they who have
30. wives might be as if they had not; but, also, that they who are weeping, as not weeping; and those rejoicing, as not re-
31. joicing; and those who are buying, as not possessing; and those who are using this world, as not abusing it; for the scene
32. of this world is passing away. And I wish you to be without anxiety. The unmarried is concerned for the things of the
33. Lord, how he may please the Lord; but the married is anxious about the affairs of the world, how he may please his wife.
34. There is a similar difference between the wife and the virgin: the unmarried is concerned respecting the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and mind; but the married is anxious about the affairs of the world, how she may please
35. her husband. And I say this for your own benefit, not that I may throw a snare over you; but for decorum, and attend-
36. ance on the Lord without distraction. But if any one think that it is unhandsome toward his virgin, if she have passed her bloom, and must so continue, let him do what he wishes; he
37. sinneth not; let them marry. He, however, who stands settled

^a So Whitby and Wakefield render interrogatively, and with reason, as corresponding to the previous question, v. 21. Thus, the two cases of slaves are settled in harmony with the general rule, vv. 20 and 24.

- in his heart, not having necessity, but has control over his own will, and has determined this in his heart, to reserve^a his virgin, doeth well: so that he who marries his virgin does well; and he who marries not, does better. A wife is bound as long as her husband is alive; but, if her husband be deceased, she is free to be married to whom she will;—only in the Lord.
40. She is happier, however, according to my opinion, if she so remain: and I appear also to have the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1. And, respecting the idol-sacrifices; we know;—(because we all have knowledge: knowledge inflates; but love edifies.
2. And if a person be conceited of knowing something, he has
3. known nothing yet, as he ought to have known. But, if any
4. one love God, he has been known by him.)—Respecting the eating of the idol-sacrifices, then, we know that an image is nothing real in the world;^b and that there is no other God but
5. one. For though there are, indeed, gods so called, whether in heaven, or upon earth; as they are many gods, and many
6. lords; yet we have one God, the Father, from whom are all things, and we for him: and one Lord Jesus Christ, through
7. whom are all things, and we through him. But all have not this knowledge; and some, with the consciousness of the idol until now eat as of an idol-sacrifice; and their conscience being
8. weak is defiled. Food, however, will not bring us near to God; for neither, if we eat, do we excel; nor, if we eat not,
9. are we deficient. But take care lest, in any way, this liberty
10. of yours become an obstacle to the infirm. For, if a person see thee who hast knowledge reclining in an idol-temple, will

^a For *τηρέιν* in the sense of "reserve," see Jno. ii. 10, *ὃν τετήρηκας τὸν καλὸν οἶνον ἕως ἄρτι*.

^b As the apostle by the term *εἰδωλον* here doubtless means an image, or carved statue to whom religious worship was offered, the term "idol" does not precisely express his idea, which seems to be, that an image is a mere form without reality:—or, as the Psalmist describes it—"Their idols are silver and gold, the work of men's hands: they have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not: they have ears but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not: they have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not, neither speak they through their throat."—Ps. cxv.

- not the conscience of him who is infirm be strengthened for
11. the eating of the idol-sacrifices? And, will not the infirm brother, for whom Christ died, perish by this knowledge of
 12. thine? And thus sinning against the brethren, and smiting
 13. their infirm conscience, ye sin against Christ. Wherefore if food be an obstacle to my brother, I will never eat flesh any more, that I may not be an obstacle to my brother.

CHAP. IX.

1. Am not I a free-man?—Am not I an apostle? Have not I seen Jesus Christ our Lord? Are not ye my work in the
2. Lord? If to others, I am not an apostle, yet surely I am to
3. you! For the seal of my apostleship are ye in the Lord. My
4. reply to those who question me, is this: Have we not a right
5. of eating and drinking? Have we not a right of travelling with a sister, a wife, like the other apostles, and the brothers
6. of the Lord, and Kephas? Or I and Barnabas, have we alone
7. no right to leave off manual labour? Who ever serves in the army at his own expense? Who plants a vineyard, and eats not of its fruit? Who tends a flock, and eats not of the milk
8. of the flock? Do I speak thus as a man merely, or does not
9. the law say the same thing? For, in the law of Moses it has been written, “Thou shalt not muzzle an ox thrashing.” Is
10. God concerned for oxen? Or, does He speak thus altogether on our account? For our sake, undoubtedly it was written; because it is right that the ploughman should plow in hope,
11. and the thresher also, be in hope of a participation. If we have sown in you spiritual good, is it a great thing if we
12. shall reap from you temporal good? If others are partaking of this privilege among you, ought not we in preference? Yet we have not made use of this privilege; but we endure all things, that we may cause no hindrance to the gospel of
13. Christ. Know ye not, that they who perform temple services, eat from the temple?—that they who attend to the altar, have
14. a portion with the altar? Thus, also, the Lord has appointed
15. to those who publish the gospel, to live from the gospel. But I have not availed myself of any one of these rights: nor have I thus written, in order that they may be so conceded to me:

for it were better for me to die, than that any one should
 16. make void my exultation. Not that I take any merit to myself, however, though I do preach the gospel; for I am lying under a strong obligation: wo, indeed, there is for me, if I do
 17. not preach the gospel! If, indeed, I do this of my own accord, I have a remuneration: but if, not by my own choice, I
 18. have been intrusted with a stewardship, what then is my remuneration?—That preaching the gospel, I shall establish the gospel of Christ free of expense, so as not to use my entire authority
 19. in the gospel. For, being free from all, I have bound myself
 20. to all, that I may gain the more. And I became to the Jews as a Jew, that I might gain Jews: to those under law, as under law, (though not myself under law,) that I might gain those
 21. under law: to those without law, as without law, (though not without law to God, but under law to Christ,) that I might gain
 22. those without law. I became to the weak, as weak, that I might gain the weak:—to them all I have become all things,
 23. that, in every way, I may save some. And this I do for the
 24. sake of the gospel, that I may be a partaker of it. Know you not, that the racers in the course—all indeed run, but one
 25. receives the palm?^a So run you, that you may obtain. And every combatant is temperate in all things: they indeed do this that they may receive a perishable crown; but we, one
 26. imperishable. I accordingly so run, as with no uncertainty:
 27. I so hit, as not striking at air. But I chasten my body, and make it subservient; lest possibly, having preached to others, I myself should become disapproved.

CHAP. X.

1. For I wish you not to be ignorant, brethren, that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the
2. sea; and that all were baptized into Moses by the cloud and
- 3, 4. by the sea; and that all ate the same spiritual food, and all drank the same spiritual drink; for they drank from a rock spiritually following them: and that rock was the Christ.
5. With most of them, however, God was not well-pleased:
6. hence they perished in the desert. Now, these things occurred

^a The *brab* is an oriental palm; hence the word *βραβετον*.

- as types for us, that we might not be cravers after bad things,
7. even as they craved. So be not image-worshippers, like some of them; as it is written: "The people sat down to eat and to
8. drink, and stood up to dance." And let us not commit fornication, as some of them did, and twenty-three thousand fell
9. in one day. Nor let us provoke Christ, even as some of them
10. provoked, and were destroyed by the serpents. Neither murmur, as also some of them murmured, and perished by the
11. destroyer. Now, all those things happened to them typically; and have been recorded for our admonition, in whom the
12. boundaries of the ages have met. Wherefore let him who is
13. thinking that he has stood, take care lest he fall. You are not exposed to a temptation different from mankind in general: and faithful is God, who will not permit you to be tempted beyond what you can bear; but, with the temptation, he will also direct the issue, that you may be able to endure.
14. Wherefore, my beloved, flee away from the image-worship!
15. I am speaking as to discerning men; do you yourselves judge
16. of what I say. The cup of thanksgiving, for which we give thanks,—is it not a participation of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break—is it not a participation of the body of
17. Christ? For we who are many are one loaf—one body;
18. since we all partake of the same loaf. Look at Israel as a nation: are not they who eat the sacrifices partakers of the
19. altar? Why then do I say this? Because an image is anything; or, because what is sacrificed to an image is anything?
20. No: but because what the heathen sacrifice, they sacrifice to demons, and not to God: and I am not willing that you be
21. come associates to the demons. You cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and also the cup of demons: nor can you partake
22. of the table of the Lord, and also of the table of demons. Are we indeed provoking the Lord to anger? Are we stronger
23. than he? "All things are allowed to me."—But all things
24. are not beneficial. "All things are allowed to me."—But all things do not edify. Let no one seek his own gratification alone; but every one the welfare of another.
25. Everything which is sold at market eat, scrupling nothing

26. on account of conscience; for, "the earth is the Lord's and its
 27. fulness." And if any unbeliever invite you, and you be dis-
 posed to go, eat of everything which is presented to you,
 28. scrupling nothing on account of conscience. But if any one
 say to you, "This is an idol-sacrifice"; do not eat, on account
 29. of the informant and conscience:—I do not speak of thine
 own conscience, but of the other's: for why is my liberty
 30. judged by another's conscience? And if I partake with gra-
 titude, why am I defamed on account of that for which I
 31. give thanks? Whether you eat, then, or drink, or whatever
 32. you do, do all for the glory of God. Be you inoffensive both
 to Jews and Greeks, and also to the congregation of God; just
 33. as I also comply with all in everything, not seeking my own
 interest, but that of the multitude, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

- 1, 2. Be my followers, just as I follow Christ. And, brethren,
 I praise you, because you have remembered me in all things,
 and hold to the observances just as I delivered them to you.
 3. Now, I wish you to know, that of every man Christ is the
 head; and the head of woman, the man; and the head of
 4. Christ, God. Every man praying or prophesying having a
 5. veil on the head, disgraces his head: but every woman pray-
 ing or prophesying with the head unveiled, disgraces her
 6. head; for it is just the same as if it were shaven. If, how-
 ever, a woman be not veiled, then let her be shorn: but if it be
 disgraceful to a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be veiled.
 7. On the other hand, however, a man ought not to have the head
 veiled, he being God's glorious likeness; but woman is man's
 8. glory; for man is not from woman, but woman from man;
 9. since man was not created for the woman, but woman for the
 10. man. Wherefore the woman ought to have authority upon
 11. the head, on account of the angels: however, neither is man
 separate from woman, nor woman separate from man, in the
 12. Lord. For, as the woman is from the man, so, also, the man
 13. is by the woman; and the whole from God. Judge for your-
 selves: is it becoming for a woman to pray to God, unveiled?
 14. Does not nature herself teach you that if a man have long

15. hair, it is a degradation to him; but that, if a woman have long hair, it is an adornment to her? Because the hair is given to
16. her as a veil. If, however, any one appear to be disputatious, we have no such usage, neither have the congregations of God.
17. But, in noticing this matter, that you meet not for the
18. better, but for the worse, I do not praise; for, in the first place, I hear that, on your meeting together in assembly, there are divisions among you; and, as to a certain part I
19. believe it; for there must be factions among you, that those
20. who are sound may become apparent among you. Then, again, your assembling together, is not to eat the Lord's
21. supper; for each takes his own private supper first, at the meal; and here one is eating with appetite, and there another
22. is drinking his fill of wine. Have you not houses, then, to to eat and drink in? Or do you despise the assembly of God, and put to the blush those who have not? What am I to say to you? Shall I praise you? In respect to this, I do not
23. praise. For I received from the Lord what I also delivered to you,—that the Lord Jesus, on the night on which he was
24. betrayed, took a loaf of bread, and, having given thanks, broke it and said: "Take, eat: this is my body, which is
25. broken for you: do ye the same for my remembrance": in the same manner, also, the cup, after the supper, saying, "This cup is the new covenant by my blood, do ye the same, as
26. often as you may drink for my remembrance." As often, then, as you eat this bread, and drink this cup, you make
27. known the death of the Lord, until he come. So that he who shall eat the bread or drink the cup of the Lord, unsuitably,
28. will be punishable for the body and the blood of the Lord. But let a man prove himself, and thus let him eat of the bread, and
29. let him drink of the cup: for he who eats and drinks unsuitably, eats and drinks his own punishment, not discriminating the
30. body of the Lord. Through this, many are weak and sickly
31. among you; and not a few have departed. If, however, we
32. scrutinised ourselves, we should not be judged; but being judged by the Lord, we are corrected, that we may not be con-

33. demned with the world. And so, my brethren, on coming
 34. to eat together, wait and receive one another. If any one
 have appetite, let him eat at home; that your meeting may
 not incur punishment. I have some other matters to regulate
 when I come.

CHAP. XII.

1. And, concerning the spiritual gifts, brethren, I wish you
2. not to be ignorant. (You know that you were heathens,
3. hurried away after the mute images, as ye were led.) I
 therefore tell you, that no one speaking by God's Spirit says
 —“A curse on Jesus!”—and that no one is able to say—
4. “Lord Jesus!” unless by the Holy Spirit. And there are
5. varieties of gifts, but the same Spirit; and there are varieties
6. of services, but the same Lord; and there are varieties of
7. powers, but the same God, who effects the whole in all. And
 to each is given the manifestation of the Spirit, for usefulness.
8. Thus, to one is given, through the Spirit, a word of wisdom;
 and to another, a word of knowledge, according to the same
9. Spirit; and to another, faith, by the same Spirit: to one, gifts
10. of cures, by the same spirit; and to another, operations of
 mighty works; and to another, prophecy; and to another, dis-
 criminations of spirits: to one, different languages; and to
11. another, interpretation of languages. And all these things
 the one very same Spirit effects, distributing to each particu-
12. larly, just as he pleases. For just as the body is one, and has
 many members, but all the members of the body, though
13. many, are one body; so also Christ. For both, by one Spirit,
 have we all been baptized into one body,—whether Jews or
 Greeks, whether slaves or freemen;—and we have also been
14. affused into one Spirit. Then, also, the body is not one mem-
15. ber, but many. If the foot should say—“Because I am not a
 hand, I am no part of the body,”—does it really follow that it
16. is no part of the body? And if the ear should say—“Because
 I am not an eye, I am no part of the body,”—is it then, in
17. fact, no part of the body? If the whole body were an eye,
 where is the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where is
18. the smell? But, as it is, God has placed the members, each

19. one of them in the body, just as he pleased. And, if the
 20. whole were one member, where is the body? As it is, how-
 21. ever, the members are numerous, but the body is one. The
 eye is not able to say to the hand, "I have not need of thee":
 22. or, again, the head to the feet, "I do not want you." But,
 quite the contrary, the members of the body which are
 23. thought to be the more feeble, are indispensable; and those
 parts of the body which we esteem the less honourable—they
 we attire with more abundant honour; and our unseemly parts
 24. have the greatest decoration; while our graceful parts have no
 need of it: but God has blended the body together, having
 25. given more abundant honour to the deficient part, in order
 that there may be no division in the body, but that the mem-
 26. bers may be concerned equally for each other: and, whether
 one member suffer, all the members sympathise; or, whether
 one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.
 27, 28. Now, you are Christ's body and members in part. And
 those whom God has placed in the congregation, are,
 first, apostles; second, prophets; third, teachers; afterward,
 mighty works; then, gifts of cures; succours; administrations;
 29. different kinds of tongues. Are all apostles? Are all pro-
 phets? Are all teachers? Do all perform mighty works?
 30. Have all gifts of cures? Do all speak in tongues? Do all
 31. interpret? But you are ambitious of the more powerful gifts;
 and yet a much more excellent path I now point out to you.

CHAP. XIII.

1. If I should speak in the tongues of men, and even of the
 angels, and I have not love, I am sounding brass, or clanging
 cymbal. And if I possess prophecy, and am acquainted with
 all mysteries and all knowledge, and if I possess all the faith
 even to transport mountains, and have not love, I am nothing.
3. And if I distribute all my substance in alms, and if I surrender
 my body to be burned, and I have not love, I am nothing bene-
4. fitted. Love is forbearing; is benignant. Love does not envy.
5. Love is not boastful; is not puffed up; acts not unbecomingly;
 seeks not the advantage of herself only; is not exasperated;
6. does not think upon an injury; rejoices not with iniquity;

7. but rejoices with the truth; is all forgiving; is all confiding;
8. is all hopeful; is all enduring. Love never falls off: but, as for "prophecyings," they will be terminated; as for "tongues," they will be discontinued; as for "knowledge," it will be
9. made void. For, we know only in part, and we prophesy
10. only in part: but, when the full maturity shall arrive, then
11. the gift in part will be rendered void. When I was a child, as a child I talked; as a child I felt; as a child I reasoned: but when I became a man, I left off the manners of the child.
12. For we now see in a mirror, by resemblance; but then we shall see face to face. Now, I know in part; but then I shall
13. know just as I have been known. But now faith, hope, love, are permanent;—these three: and of these the greatest is love.

CHAP. XIV.

1. Ardently pursue love: and be emulous of the spiritual
2. gifts; but chiefly that you may prophesy; for he who is speaking in a tongue, is not speaking to men, but to God; for no one attends; but, in spirit, he is speaking mysterious things.
3. He who is prophesying, however, is speaking to men instruction and exhortation and comfort. The speaker in a tongue instructs himself: but he who prophesies, instructs an assembly.
5. I am willing, indeed, that you should all speak in tongues; but I would much rather that you should prophesy; for greater is he who prophesies, than he who speaks in tongues; except, indeed, he should interpret, in order that the assembly may
6. receive instruction. And if I now come to you, brethren, speaking in tongues, what shall I profit you, unless I shall speak to you with "revelation," or with "knowledge," or with
7. "prophecy," or with "doctrine"? Thus inanimate things giving a sound, whether flute or harp, if they give no distinction to the notes, how will the tune on the flute or harp be
8. known? And, if a trumpet give an uncertain sound, who will
9. prepare himself for war? So also you by the tongue, if you do not give intelligible speech, how shall what is spoken be known? For you will be speaking to the air. Numerous as
10. the kinds of voices may be in the world, yet not one of them

11. is unmeaning. If, then, I know not the import of the voice,
I shall be to the speaker a foreigner, and the speaker will be a
12. foreigner to me. And thus, since you are zealots for spiritual
gifts, seek them for the edification of the assembly, in order
13. that you may abound in them. Wherefore, let the speaker in
14. a tongue pray that he may interpret. For, if I pray in a
tongue, my spirit prays, but my understanding is barren.
15. How then is it? I will pray in spirit, and I will pray also with
understanding. I will sing praise in spirit, and I will sing
16. praise also with understanding. Otherwise, if thou bless in
the spirit, how shall he who occupies the place of the illiterate
say the "Amen," upon thy thanksgiving, since he understands
17. not what thou art saying? No doubt thou dost render thanks
18. beautifully; but the other is not benefited. I thank God I
19. speak in tongues more than you all. But, in assembly, I
would rather have spoken five words with my understanding,
that I might instruct others, than ten thousand words in a
20. tongue. Brethren, become not puerile in thought;—(in vice,
21. however, be as infants;) but in thought become manly. In
the law it has been written: "By speakers of different tongues,
and by different lips, will I talk to this people; and neither so
22. will they listen to me, saith the Lord." So that the tongues
are for a sign, not to those who have believed, but to those
who have not believed: the prophesying, however, is not to
23. the unbelieving, but to the believing. Suppose, therefore, the
whole congregation be assembled together, and all should speak
in tongues, and there should come in illiterate persons or un-
24. believers, will they not say that you are raving? But, if all
should prophesy and any unbeliever or illiterate person should
25. enter, he is convinced by all, he is scrutinised by all: the secrets
of his heart become manifest; and so falling on his face, he
will worship God, proclaiming that God is really among you.
26. Why then is it, brethren, when you assemble, each of you has
a psalm—has a discourse—has a tongue—has a revelation—
27. has an interpretation? Let all be for instruction. And if
there be speaking in a tongue, let it be by two or at most
28. three, and in succession; and let one interpret: but if there be

not an interpreter, let him be silent in assembly; and let him
 29. speak to himself and to God. And let two or three prophets
 30. speak, and let the others judge: but if to another, who is
 31. seated, there be a revelation, let the first have concluded: for
 you can all prophesy singly, that all may learn, and all be
 32. admonished. And prophetic spirits are submissive to prophets;
 33. for God is not the God of confusion, but of peace: thus, in
 34. all the congregations of the saints. Let your wives be silent
 in the assemblies; for it has not been permitted to them to
 35. speak, but to be submissive; just as the law also saith: and if
 they wish to be instructed on any point, let them inquire of
 their own husbands at home; for it is disgraceful to women to
 36. speak in a public assembly. Did the word of God either go
 37. out from you, or did it extend to you alone? If any one
 assume to be a prophet or spiritually-gifted, let him acknow-
 ledge the things which I am writing to you, that they are
 38. commandments of the Lord: but if any one ignore—let him
 ignore. So that, brethren, be zealous to prophesy; and to
 39. speak in tongues, do not restrain; but let all things be in a
 becoming manner, and according to order.

CHAP. XV.

1. I now remind you, brethren, of the gospel which I an-
 nounced to you, and which you received; wherein also you
 2. have stood, and by which you are saved, if you hold to the
 same doctrine I announced to you;—unless you have believed
 3. to no purpose. For I delivered to you in chief, what also I
 received, that Christ died for our sins, according to the scrip-
 4. tures; and that he was buried; and that he arose on the third
 5. day, according to the scriptures; and that he was seen by
 6. Kephaz; then by the twelve; afterward, he was seen by upward
 of five hundred brethren all together; of whom the greater
 7. number are now living, but some are at rest: afterward, he
 8. was seen by James: then, by all the apostles: and last of all,
 9. he appeared also to me, just as if to an outcast abortion: for I
 am the least of the apostles, who am not fit to be called an
 10. apostle, because I persecuted the congregation of God. But,
 by favour of God, I am what I am: and his favour which he

- bestowed on me, has not been fruitless; on the contrary, I laboured more abundantly than all of them;—not I, however, 11. but the favour of God which is with me. Whether I, then, 12. or they, thus we preached, and thus you believed. Now, if it is published that Christ has been raised from the dead, how say some among you, that there is not a resurrection of the 13. dead? But, if there be not a resurrection of the dead, neither 14. hath Christ been raised; and, if Christ has not been raised, both our preaching is then void, and void also is your believing. 15. Consequently, also, we have testified falsely of God; for we testified in respect to God, that he raised the Christ; whom he did not raise, if, in point of fact, dead persons are not raised to 16. life. Certainly, if dead persons are not raised to life, then 17. Christ has not been raised to life: and if Christ has not been raised to life, your faith is fallacious;—you are still in your 18. sins: consequently too, they who have fallen asleep in Christ, 19. are lost. If, in this life, we have placed our only hope in 20. Christ, we are more pitiable than all men. (But now, Christ 21. has been raised from the dead, first-fruits of the departed: for, since through a man there is death, through a man, also, there 22. is a resurrection of the dead: for, as by Adam all die, so, also, 23. by Christ, all will be restored to life. And each in the proper order: the first-fruits, Christ; afterward, they who belong to 24. Christ, at his appearing. Then, the end, when he will give up the kingdom to God even the Father; when he will have 25. put down all government and all authority and power; for he must reign “until he have put all the enemies under his feet.” 26. Death, the last enemy, will be destroyed; for, “all things he 27. has subjected under his feet.” But, when he says that “all things are subjected,” it is manifest that there is an exception 28. of him who has subjected all things to him. And, when he shall have subjected all things to him, then, also, the Son himself will be subjected to him who has subjected all things to him; that God may be all in all.)
29. Otherwise, what will they do, who are baptized for the dead? If the dead are not raised at all, why, then, are those 30. baptized for the dead? and why are we in danger every hour?

31. I solemnly declare—by the joyful confidence which I have of you in Christ Jesus our Lord—that I am dying daily. If, as
 32. men do, I have fought with the wild beast in Ephesus, what benefit is it to me? If the dead are not raised, “Let us eat
 33. and drink; for to-morrow we die.” Be not led astray:

“Society with vice corrupts a virtuous life.”

34. Wake up to sobriety, as it becomes you, and do not go wrong; for some are ignorant of God. To your shame I say it.
 35. But, some one will ask: “How are the dead raised to life;
 36. and in what body come they forth? Senseless! what thou
 37. sowest is not brought to life, except it die: and, as to what thou sowest, thou sowest not the body, which will be produced, but a bare grain, perchance of wheat, or of any of the
 38. other seeds: but God gives to it a body, as he hath pleased,
 39. and to each of the seeds the peculiar body. All flesh is not of the same kind; but one is the flesh of men; and another, the flesh of cattle; and another, of fishes; and another, of fowl:
 40. there are also bodies celestial, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is distinct from that of the terrestrial.
 41. There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for star differs from star in splendour.
 42. And thus the resurrection of the dead: it is sown in corruption;
 43. it is raised in incorruption: it is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power:
 44. it is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body: there is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. And so it has been written: “The first man, Adam, became a living
 45. soul”; the last Adam, “a life-giving spirit.” The spiritual, however, was not first, but the natural; afterward, the
 46. spiritual: the first man from the ground, earthy; the second
 47. man, the Lord from heaven. What the earthy man is, such are also the earthy men; and what the heavenly, such also the
 48. heavenly: and, just as we have borne the likeness of the earthy, we shall bear, also, the likeness of the heavenly.
 49. But this I affirm, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot in-

- herit the kingdom of God, nor shall corruption inherit incor-
 51. ruption. Lo! a mystery I disclose to you: we shall not all sleep,
 52. but we shall all be changed,—in a moment, in the winking of
 an eye, at the last trumpet; for it will sound, and the dead
 53. will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For it
 must be that this corruptible body be clothed with incorrup-
 tion, and this mortal body be clothed with immortality.
 54. And, when this corruptible body shall be clothed with in-
 corruption, and this mortal body shall be clothed with im-
 mortality, then shall be accomplished the saying which has
 55. been written, “Death is swallowed up for ever!” Where,
 O Death, is thy sting? Where, O Hades, thy victory?
 56. The sting of Death, indeed, is sin; and the force of sin is the
 57. law: but thanks to God, who giveth us the victory, through
 our Lord Jesus Christ.
 58. So that my beloved brethren, be ye settled, unshaken,
 abounding in the work of the Lord, always; knowing that
 your labour is not vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1. And, respecting the collection which is for the saints:—as
 I have appointed to the congregations of Galatia, so also do
2. ye. Every first day of the week, let each of you, in treasur-
 ing up what he may have gained, set apart something, in
 order that, when I come, collections may not then be made.
3. And, when I arrive, the persons whom ye may authorise by
 letters, I will send, to convey your bounty to Jerusalem:
4. and, if it be thought requisite, that I myself should go, they
5. shall go with me. And I will come to you, when I have
 passed through Macedonia; for I am coming by Macedonia;
6. and, perhaps, I shall stay with you, or even pass the winter,
7. that you may conduct me whither I may journey. For I do
 not wish to see you now on my way; since I hope to remain
8. some time with you, if the Lord permit. But I shall remain
9. at Ephesus, until the Pentecost; for a great and effective
 door has been opened to me, and there are many opponents.
10. And if Timothy should have come, take care that he be
 not with you in fear; for he labours in the work of the Lord

11. like myself: Let no one, therefore, treat him with contempt: and send him forward in peace, that he may come to me; for
12. I am expecting him with the brethren. And as for Apollos, the brother, I urged him repeatedly to come to you with the brethren: but he was by no means willing to come at present: he will, however, come when he has an opportunity.
13. Keep awake! Stand firm in the faith! Be men! Be
- 14, 15. strong! Do everything with love. And I entreat you, brethren, take notice of the family of Stephanas; because it is the first-fruits of Achaïa, and they have devoted themselves
16. unto service for the saints; that you may rank yourselves with such persons, and with every co-operator and labourer.
17. And I rejoice at the arrival of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaïcus; because these brethren have supplied the want
18. of you; for they have set at rest both my spirit and yours. Honour, therefore, such brethren!
19. The congregations of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla, together with the congregation at their house, particularly
20. salute you. All the brethren salute you. Salute each other
21. with a holy kiss. The salutation of me Paul, in my own
22. hand. If any one love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be "anathema. Maran-atha"!—an execration. Our Lord is near!
- 23, 24. The favour of the Lord Jesus Christ be with you. My love to you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

EPISTLE TO TITUS.

CHAPTER I.

1. PAUL, a servant of God and an apostle of Jesus Christ in regard to the faith of the chosen of God, and the knowledge
2. of the truth which relates to piety, in a hope of eternal life, which the God who is never false, hath promised in very re-
3. mote ages, and, at proper seasons, hath made his word clearly known by a promulgation with which I have been intrusted
4. according to the appointment of God our Saviour;—to Titus, my own dear child by a common faith, grace and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, our Saviour.
5. For this purpose I left thee in Crete, that thou mightest rectify deficiencies, and mightest institute elders, from city to city,
6. as I directed thee: where any one is unblamable, husband of one wife, having believing children, who are not charged with
7. licentiousness, nor are disorderly. For it is necessary, that the overseer be unblamable, as a steward of God; not arrogant, not petulant, not a drinker, nor a fighter, nor mercenary;
8. but hospitable, attached to the good, discreet, just, holy,
9. moderate; maintaining the faithful doctrine in his teaching, that he may be able both to exhort by wholesome instruction,
10. and to refute the opponents. For there are many, not only disorderly and talking without sense, but also deceivers, espe-
11. cially those belonging to the circumcision; whose mouths must be closed, who pervert whole families, teaching what
12. must not be taught, for the sake of base gain. One of their people says, (it is one of their own authors,)—"The Cretans,
13. always liars are, savage beasts, with craving maw."—This is a

- true description: on which account reprove them severely,
14. that they may be sound in the faith, not attending to Jewish
 15. fables and precepts of men perverted from the truth. All things, indeed, are pure to those who are pure; but to those who are polluted and unbelieving, nothing is pure; both their
 16. understanding and their conscience are polluted. They profess to know God; but they deny him by their actions; being disgusting, obstinate, and incapable of any good action.

CHAP. II.

1. But do thou discourse of such things which are proper to
2. wholesome doctrine; that the old men be watchful, grave,
3. discreet, sound in the faith, in love, in patience; that the elderly women, likewise, observe a sacred propriety in their deportment; that they be not mischief-makers, nor overcome
4. by much wine; that they be good instructors, in order that they may influence the young women to be affectionate to
5. their husbands and children; discreet, chaste, domestic, good, submissive to their own husbands; in order that the doctrine of God may not be calumniated.
- 6, 7. The younger men, likewise, exhort to moderation; in all respects offering thyself as a pattern of good works: in teach-
8. ing evincing integrity, seriousness; sound, undeniable doctrine; so that he who is of the opposition may be shamed, having nothing evil to say of us.
9. Servants exhort to be submissive to their own masters; in
10. all things to be contented; not contradicting; not purloining, but evincing perfect good faith; that they may adorn the
11. doctrine of God our Saviour in all things. For the saving
12. favour of God is manifested for all men, instructing us, that, renouncing irreligion and worldly desires, we should live soberly, and righteously, and piously in the present world,
13. awaiting the joyful hope and glorious appearing of our great
14. God and Saviour, Jesus Christ; who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify for himself a
15. distinct people, zealous for good works. Speak out these things, and exhort and reprove with all authority; let no one despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1. Admonish them to be submissive to powers and authorities;
2. to obey rule; to be ready for every good work; to calumniate no one; not to be contentious; to be mild, evincing perfect
3. gentleness toward all men. For we ourselves, also, were formerly senseless, disobedient, erring, in bondage to various lusts and pleasures; living in malice and envy, detested, hating
4. one another. But when the kindness and the benevolence of God
5. our Saviour appeared, he saved us not by the righteousness of those deeds which we have performed, but according to his own mercy, by means of a washing of regeneration, even a
6. renewing of the Holy Spirit, which he poured out upon us
7. abundantly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour; in order that being justified by his favour, we might become heirs as to a
8. hope of eternal life.—Truthful is the word. And respecting these things, I wish thee to be thoroughly confirmed, that those who have believed in God may be mindful to excel in good works. These things are honourable, and useful among
9. men: but foolish questions, and genealogies, and disputes and contentions about the law, avoid; for they are unprofitable
10. and vain. A schismatical man, after a first and second admo-
11. nition, reject; knowing that such a person is perverted, and sinneth, being self-condemned.
12. When I shall send Artemas to thee, or Tychicus, hasten to come to me at Nicopolis; for I have decided on spending the
13. winter there. Send on Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos, with
14. careful attention, so that they may not lack anything: and let our brethren learn to be foremost in good works for these
15. pressing occasions, that they may not be unfruitful. All who are with me salute thee. Salute those who love us faithfully. Grace be with you all! Amen!

THE

SECOND EPISTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

CHAPTER I.

1. PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ, through the will of God, and Timothy the brother, to the congregation of God which is in Corinth, together with all the saints who are in the whole
2. of Achaïa: favour to you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.
3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,
4. the Father of mercies, and God of all comfort, who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort those who are in any kind of trouble, through the consolation, by
5. which we ourselves are comforted by God: because, according as the sufferings of Christ are abundant upon us, so, through
6. Christ, aboundeth also our consolation. And, whether we be afflicted, it is for your comfort and salvation, which is effected by endurance of the same sufferings as those which we also suffer; or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation
7. and salvation: and our hope for you is firm, knowing that, as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so also of the consolation.
8. For we do not wish you, brethren, to be ignorant respecting the trouble which has befallen us in Asia, that we have been exceedingly weighed down, beyond our strength, so as to have
9. despaired even of life. But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, in order that we might not trust in ourselves, but
10. in the God who raiseth the dead; who from such a death delivered us, and is delivering, in whom we hope that he will also
11. yet deliver; you, also, working together for us in supplication,

so that the favour granted to us through many persons, may be gratefully acknowledged by many on our account.

12. For this itself is our boasting, the testimony of our conscience, that, in simplicity and divine sincerity, not in worldly wisdom, but in the favour of God, we have conducted our
13. selves in the world; and especially toward you. For we write no other things to you, than what you read, or even acknowledge; and I hope that you will also acknowledge completely,
14. even as you do partially acknowledge us, that we are your boast, as indeed you will be ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.
15. And in this confidence, I was purposing to come to you
16. previously, so that you might have a second benefit; and, through you, to go across to Macedonia; and to come back from Macedonia to you; and by you be sent forward to Judæa.
17. This, therefore, being my intention, did I treat it lightly then; or are my purposes^a formed on worldly principles, that I
18. should have both positives and negatives? But God is witness,
19. that what we say to you, has no duplicity in it: for the Son of God, Jesus Christ, was not preached by us, namely, by me, and Silvanus, and Timothy, among you with equivocation, but

^a This passage is one which is calculated to put the principles of the translator strongly to the test. A literal translation would be positively unintelligible to the English reader, e. g. "Purposing this, therefore, did I then use lightness? or, what things I purpose, do I purpose according to flesh, that I should have both the yes, yes, and the no, no?"

"But God is faithful, that our word to you is not yes and no: for the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who among you by us was preached, by me, and Silvanus, and Timothy, was not yes and no, but was yes in him: for whatever promises of God in him, the yes, and in him the amen to God for glory by us."

Perhaps a general idea of the apostle's meaning may be gathered from such a translation, but it will require some penetration to reach it, and which an ordinary reader will probably not be able to exercise.

Here then the office of the translator seems to be to render the entire and perfect sense of the passage so clear, that the reader shall not be left to conjecture, as if to solve an enigma; and, whatever a literalist may allege to the contrary, the reader will be thankful to have the clear sense given to him, instead of being left in a mist.

20. there was certainty in him: for whatever be the promises of God, they are in him certain and faithful, for the glory of
21. God through us. And He who confirms us together with
22. you into Christ, and has anointed us, is God, who also has set his seal upon us, and given the pledge of the Spirit in our hearts.
23. Now I appeal to God as a witness unto my soul, that, sparing
24. you, I have not yet come to Corinth: not, because we have authority over you, in respect of the faith; but, because we are associates of your joy: for, in the faith ye have stood firm.

CHAP. II.

1. But this I determined in myself, not to return to you in
2. grief; for, if I grieve you, who then is he who makes me
3. glad, but the one who is grieved by me? And I wrote to you for this very reason, that, on coming, I might not have sorrow from them who ought to afford me joy; having been persuaded
4. of the whole of you that mine is the joy of you all. For, in much affliction and fainting of heart I wrote to you with many tears, not that you might be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have exceedingly for you.
5. And, if an individual has occasioned me sorrow, I have been grieved only by a part of you; that I may not lay the
6. charge upon you all. To such person, the actual discipline
7. administered by the majority is sufficient: so that, on the other hand, you should rather forgive and comfort, lest possibly the
8. individual be swallowed up by excessive grief. Wherefore I
9. intreat you to evince unto him love. And in truth, I have written purposely that I may know the proof of you, whether
10. you are obedient in all things. And to whom you forgive anything, so do I: and, indeed, whatever I have forgiven, I have
11. forgiven on your account, in the presence of Christ: that we may not be over-reached by Satan; for we are not ignorant of his designs.
12. Now, on coming to Troas for the gospel of Christ, and a door
13. being opened to me by the Lord, I had no rest in my spirit, by not finding Titus, my brother; but making arrangements for them, I departed for Macedonia.

14. And I am thankful to God, who is always giving us a triumph in Christ, and diffusing the odour of the knowledge
15. of him by us, in every place. For we are by God a fragrance of Christ among those who are saved, and among those who
16. are destroyed: to the one, indeed, a smell of death, for death; but to the others a smell of life, for life. And for these things,
17. who is sufficient? For we are not like very many sophisticating^a the word of God; but, as from sincerity, but as from God, in the presence of God, in Christ we speak.

CHAP. III.

1. Are we beginning to introduce ourselves to you again? We surely do not, like some, need introductory letters to you, or
2. recommendations from you! You are our letter, (written on
3. our hearts,) known and read by all men: for you are apparent as a letter of Christ, by our ministry, written not with ink, but by the Spirit of the living God; not in stone-tablets, but in fleshy tablets of the heart.
4. And such confidence we have through Christ, in regard to
5. God; not, because we are fit of ourselves to be accounted anything, considered in ourselves; but our capability is
6. from God; and he has qualified us to be ministers of a new covenant, not of the letter, but of the spirit; for the letter
7. kills, but the spirit gives life. Now, if the ministry of death, delineated in written characters on stones, was attended with glory, so that the sons of Israel were unable to look steadfastly at the face of Moses, because of the lustre of his countenance;
8. —which, however, passed away;—how, rather, shall not the
9. ministry of the Spirit be attended with glory? For, if the ministry of condemnation have glory, much more does the

^a I adopt this term from Dr. Normandy, Professor of Chemistry, who applies it to beer, drugged by the publicans. See "Chemical Record," May 15, 1852. The French word *tripoter* would correspond. Scholefield renders it—"make traffic of." Dr. Bentley—"which adulterate and negotiate the word of God for their own lucre and advantage."—Sermon at Cambridge, Nov. 5, 1715. But all these ideas which are contained in the original word *καπηλεύοντες*, are also contained in the term "*sophisticate*"—a term peculiarly elegant and appropriate to the subject.

10. ministry of righteousness surpass in glory. And, indeed, what was made glorious, was not glorious in this respect, on account
11. of the super-excellent glory: for if that has disappeared amidst glory, far superior is this remaining in glory.
12. Having therefore such a hope, we exercise much confidence.
13. And not like Moses, who put a veil over his face, for the sons of Israel not to perceive clearly the scope of that which is
14. abolished. But their minds were obtuse: even to this very day, the same veil remains over the reading of the ancient
15. covenant: not discovering, that in Christ it is taken away: but, until this day, when Moses is read, a veil hangs over their
16. heart: but whenever it turns toward the Lord, the veil is
17. intirely removed. Now the Lord is the Spirit: and, where
18. the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom. But we all contemplating the glory of the Lord in a face unveiled, are transformed into the same image, from glory unto glory, as from the Lord the Spirit.

CHAP. IV.

1. Wherefore, holding this ministry, according as we have
2. received mercy, we are not ashamed to acknowledge it; but have repudiated disgraceful concealment; not acting with artifice, nor falsifying the word of God; but, by the open declaration of the truth, approving ourselves to every human conscience in the sight of God.
3. (If, however, our gospel be veiled, it is veiled in respect to
4. those who are self-destroyed; in whom, the god of this world hath blinded the minds of the unbelieving, in order that the splendour of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is God's image,
5. may not shine.) For we do not set forth ourselves, but Christ
6. Jesus, Lord; and ourselves your servants, for Jesus. Because the God who saith:—"Light shine forth from darkness!"—He hath shone in our hearts, for enlightening with the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.
7. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels; in order that our extraordinary power may appear to be from God, and not
8. from us: being on every side crushed, but not stifled; at extremity, but not dejected; pursued, but not left vanquished;

10. thrown down, but not slain; ever showing around in the body, the dying state of Jesus, that the life of Jesus may also be
11. exhibited in our body: for we who are living are always delivered up to death, for the sake of Jesus; in order that the
12. life of Jesus, also, may be manifested in our mortal flesh:
13. so that death is working in us, but life in you. And, having the very same spirit of faith, according to the record,—“I believed, therefore I have spoken,”—we also believe, and
14. therefore we speak: knowing that he who has raised the Lord Jesus, will also raise us by Jesus, and will present us together
15. with you: for all is on your account, in order that the abounding grace might overflow, on account of the thanksgiving of numbers, to the glory of God.
16. Wherefore we are not disheartened; but even if our outward man be worn down, yet that within is renewed day by day.
17. For the lightness of our affliction for the moment, is infinitely over-balanced in our favour, by a weight of eternal glory;
18. our eyes being intent, not on visible things, but on things invisible; for visible things are temporary; but invisible things are eternal.

CHAP. V.

1. For we know that, if our earthly dwelling of the tent be taken down, we have in heaven an edifice, an everlasting
2. habitation, from God, and not of human structure. And truly, in this we are groaning, earnestly desiring to be invested with
3. our heavenly abode; since, even if unclothed, we shall not
4. be found naked. Yes, truly, we who are in the tent do groan, being weighed down: not because we wish to be unclothed, but enveloped over, that the mortal may be absorbed by life.
5. And God has prepared us for this very thing, and has given
6. to us the pledge of the Spirit. We are, therefore, always confident, and know that sojourning in the body, we are from
7. home, away from the Lord: (for we are walking by faith, not
8. by sight:) but we are confident, and we desire rather to be separated from the body, and to be at home with the Lord.
9. Wherefore also, we are ambitious, whether present or absent,

10. to be acceptable to him. For we must all appear before the tribunal of Christ, that each individual may receive things by the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad.
11. Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; and we have been manifested to God; and I hope that we have
12. been manifested also in your consciences. We are not commending ourselves again to you, but are affording you an opportunity of exultation on our account; that you may have it for those who are boasting of appearance, but without heart.
13. For, suppose we have been extravagant, it was for God; and
14. if we are moderate, it is for you. For, the love of Christ constrains us, having thus concluded:—one died in the stead
15. of all; therefore, the whole died: and he died in the stead of all, in order that the living might no longer live for themselves, but for him who died in their stead, and rose again.
16. So that from the present time we know no one, as to person; and, even if we had known Christ personally, yet now we
17. know him so no longer. So that if any one be in Christ, he is a new creation: “the old things have passed away, lo! all
18. things have become new!” And the whole from God, who has reconciled us to himself, by Jesus Christ, and given to us the
19. administering of the reconciliation;—how that God was, by Christ, reconciling the world to himself, not imputing to them their offences; and has deposited with us the doctrine of
20. the reconciliation. In place of Christ, therefore, we are delegated, as if it were God inviting through us, we intreat
21. in place of Christ,—Be reconciled to God! For him, who knew not sin, he has made sin in our stead, in order that we might become God’s righteousness in him.

CHAP. VI.

1. Co-operating, then, we also intreat that you receive not the
2. gracious gift of God in vain:—for he saith, “In a season acceptable, I have listened to thee, and, in a day of salvation I have succoured thee.” Lo! now is the season so propitious:
3. Behold! now is the day of salvation!—We are giving no cause of offence in anything, that the ministration may not be
4. blamed: but in everything recommending ourselves as God’s

- ministers; by much endurance in troubles, necessities, and
5. straits; in stripes, in prisons, in tumults; in labours, in watch-
 6. ings, and in fastings; by purity, by knowledge, by forbearance,
 7. by mildness, by the Holy Spirit, by undissembled love, by the word of truth, by the power of God; by the arms of righteous-
 8. ness, right and left; through esteem and dishonour; through
 9. calumny and praise; as impostors, yet true; as obscure, yet well known; as dying, and lo! we are alive; as chastised, but
 10. not put to death; as sad, but always rejoicing; as poor, but enriching many; as having nothing, and possessing all things!
 11. Our mouth is opened toward you, Corinthians; our heart is
 12. dilated: you do not occupy a narrow place in our heart, but
 13. you are contracted in your own affections; and by a correspondent return—I speak as to children—do you also expand.
 14. Be not unsuitably yoked with unbelievers; for how can righteousness participate with iniquity? or what is there in
 15. common between light and darkness? And what accordance in Christ with Belial? or what portion has a believer with an
 16. unbeliever? And what agreement has God's temple with idols? For you are a temple of the living God; as God has said, "I will dwell with them, and I will walk with them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.
 17. Wherefore come forth from the midst of them, and separate yourselves, saith the Lord, and touch not the impure; and I will
 18. receive you, and I will be to you as a Father, and you shall be to me as sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty."

CHAP. VII.

1. Having, therefore, these promises, beloved, let us purify ourselves from all pollution of body and mind, consuming holiness in the fear of God.
2. Admit us: we have wronged no one; we have lived upon no
3. one; we have made gain of no one. I speak not for accusation, for I have already said, that you are in our hearts, even
4. to die together, as well as to live together. Great is my confidence in regard to you. Much do I boast over you. I have been filled with consolation: I am overflowing with joy, under all our affliction.

5. For, upon our coming into Macedonia, we had no bodily rest, at all; but were completely harassed;—outwardly con-
6. tests; inwardly fears. But the God who comforteth the de-
7. pressed, comforted us by the arrival of Titus; and not only by his arrival, but also by the consolation with which he has been comforted over you, narrating to us your longing desire, your lamenting, your fervent affection for me; so that
8. I rejoiced rather. Because, if indeed I grieved you by the letter, though I did regret it, I do not regret it now; for I perceive that that letter did occasion you sorrow, though it
9. was seasonable. I now rejoice; not because you were made sorrowful, but because you have sorrowed unto repentance: for you have sorrowed toward God, that you might receive
10. no detriment whatever from us. For sorrow in reference to God, produces repentance unto salvation, not to be repented
11. of: but the sorrow of the world produces death: for, see, this very sorrowing of yours before God; how much earnestness it has wrought in you; besides, what an apology; again, what indignation, and what fear; also, what longing desire, and what zeal; in fine, what retribution! Throughout, you have
12. proved yourselves to be irreproachable in the affair. Though I wrote to you, therefore, it was not only on account of him who did wrong, nor on account of him who suffered wrong; but in order that our earnest concern for you might be manifested toward you before God.
13. Wherefore we have been comforted by the consoling account of you; and we the more abundantly rejoiced at the joy of
14. Titus, because his mind was set at rest by all of you: for if I had boasted at all to him respecting you, I was not ashamed: but as we said everything to you in truth, so also our boast to
15. Titus has proved true: and his inmost feelings are overflowing toward you, remembering the obedience of you all, how with
16. fear and trembling you received him. I rejoice that I have entire confidence in you.

CHAP. VIII.

1. We now, brethren, acquaint you with the gift for God,
2. contributed by the congregations of Macedonia. That, in a

- great trial of affliction, with the utmost cheerfulness, amid very deep poverty, they have contributed abundantly, even
3. with the liberality of wealth: for, according to their ability, and, I am witness, even beyond their ability, spontaneously;
 4. with much earnestness intreating us to accept the gift and the
 5. fellowship of this service for the saints: and not exactly as we had expected; but they gave themselves in the first place to
 6. the Lord, and then to us, through the will of God: so that we requested Titus to complete among you that contribution which he had previously commenced.
 7. Now, as you excel in every gift, in faith, and speaking, and knowledge, and in all earnestness, and in your love toward us,
 8. see that you excel also in this charitable contribution. I speak not by way of injunction; but, by the earnestness of others,
 9. am proving also the reality of your love. For you know the gracious kindness of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for you he became poor, that, by his poverty,
 10. you might be enriched. And in this matter I give advice: for this is beneficial to you, who, a year since, commenced
 11. operation, after you had so resolved. Now, therefore, finish what is to be done; that, according to the readiness to resolve, so also may be the accomplishment, according to ability.
 12. (For, if generosity be prominent, a person is well received, according to what he may have, not according to what he has
 13. not.) Since I have no wish that others should be relieved
 14. and you oppressed; but, by equitable reciprocation, that your abundance at the present time should supply for their deficiency, and that their abundance also may be forthcoming for
 15. your deficiency: so that there may be an equalisation; as it is written: "He who gathered much had no more; and he who gathered little had no less."
 16. And I am thankful to God, who has put the same solicitude
 17. for you into the heart of Titus: for he received, it is true, the instruction; but, being very anxious, he went away of his own
 18. accord to you: and I have sent with him the brother, whose praise in the gospel is throughout all the congregations.
 19. Beside, he has also been voted by the congregations our

- associate with this charity, which is administered by us, for the glory of the Lord himself, and at our earnest desire;
20. having so arranged this matter, lest any one should reproach us on account of this large amount which is administered by
 21. us; for we are purposing what is honourable not only in the
 22. sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men. We have, also, sent with them our brother, whom, on very many occasions, we have proved to be zealous, but who is now much more zealous, by the great confidence which he has toward
 23. you. If there be any inquiry respecting Titus, he is my companion and fellow-labourer for you; or, concerning our brethren, they are the delegates of the congregations,—the
 24. glory of Christ. Show, therefore, to them the clear proof of your love, and of our boasting over you, in presence of the congregations.

CHAP IX.

1. Respecting the ministration which is for the saints, however, it is indeed superfluous for me to write to you; for I know your promptitude, which I am boasting of to the Macedonians respecting you;—that Achaïa was prepared, last year: and the zeal among you has stimulated the greater
3. number. Still, I have sent the brethren, that our boast respecting you might not be vain, in this particular; in order
4. that, as I said, you may be quite ready; lest, if any Macedonians should come with me, and they should find you unprepared, we,—not to say you,—should be ashamed in this
5. strong ground of boasting. I considered it necessary, therefore, to charge the brethren to go on before to you, that they might previously complete your benevolence already promised; that thus it may be ready, as a benevolence; and may not appear as an extortion.
6. This however consider; that he who soweth sparingly, will reap also sparingly; and he who soweth bountifully, will reap also
7. bountifully: let every one contribute, just as he has purposed in his heart; not with reluctance, or from constraint; for God
8. loves a cheerful giver: and God is able to make every gift to abound to you, that always having all individual sufficiency in

- everything, you may abound in every good work: as it is written; "He has dispersed, he has given to the poor, his righteousness remains for ever." And he who supplies seed to the sower, and bread for food, will furnish and multiply your seed, and will increase the produce of your righteousness: you being enriched in everything for all liberality, which produces through us thanksgiving to God: because the ministry of this contribution not only supplies the wants of the saints, but also overflows with many thanksgivings to God. By the proof of this ministration they are glorifying God, for your avowed subjection to the gospel of Christ, and for the liberality of your communion toward them and toward all: and, in their prayer on your behalf, they express fervent regard for you, on account of the extraordinary favour of God conferred upon you. And thanks be to God for his ineffable free gift!

CHAP. X.

1. Now, I Paul, myself, who, when present, am indeed lowly among you, but, absent am bold with you, intreat you by the
2. meekness and gentleness of Christ: and I pray that I may not be bold, when I am present, with the confidence which I think of daring to display toward some who insinuate that we act as
3. by bodily powers. We act, it is true, by a human body, but we
4. do not carry on war in a corporeal manner; for the implements of our warfare are not corporeal, but powerful in God, for the
5. overthrow of fortresses; demolishing all lofty reasonings reared up against the knowledge of God; and subjugating every
6. opinion to the obedience of Christ: holding ourselves in readiness, also, to punish all disobedience, when your obedience is completed.
7. Are you looking at personal appearance? If one has arrogated to himself to be an apostle of Christ, let him reflect with himself on this; that, just as he himself is an apostle of Christ,
8. so also are we. For, if I, also, should boast somewhat largely, respecting our authority, which the Lord has given to us for edification, and not for your destruction, I shall not be ashamed:
- 9, 10. —that I may not seem to be terrifying you by letters; for, "the letters," he says, "are indeed weighty and forcible; but

his personal appearance is feeble, and his address contemptible."

11. Let the person so speaking think of this, that, what we are in word, by letters, when absent, the same, also, in deed, he will find us, when present.
12. We are not presuming, however, to class or compare ourselves with certain persons who are recommending themselves: but are measuring ourselves by ourselves, and comparing ourselves with ourselves,—not with those wise persons. And we will not boast over ground not allotted to us, but only in regard to the measure of the line, which God has measured out
14. to us,—a measure to reach as far even as to you. For we do not exceed our limits, as if not extended to you; since we
15. came first as far as to you with the gospel of Christ. We are not boasting in the labours of others, on ground not allotted; but are in hope, that, your faith being increased, we may be
16. very much enlarged by you along our boundary line, extending to the regions beyond you, to preach the gospel;—not to
17. boast over things ready prepared in the line of another. Let
18. him who boasteth, however, boast in the Lord; for, it is not he who commendeth himself who is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1. I wish you would bear with my self-conceit a moment:—
2. pray do, bear with me! For I feel an ardent and holy jealousy over you; since I have betrothed you to one husband;—to present a chaste virgin to Christ. But I am fearing, lest, as the serpent deceived Eve by his cunning, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity which belongs
4. to Christ. For if, indeed, the person arrived shall preach another Jesus, whom we have not preached; or, if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye are admirably forbearing!
5. I account myself, however, to be inferior, in no respect, to
6. those very eminent apostles: and if, indeed, I am unpolished in speaking, yet I am not deficient in knowledge; as, on every occasion, we have made apparent on all subjects, among you.
7. Have I really committed an error, in lowering myself, that

- you might be elevated, because I preached the gospel of God
8. to you, gratuitously?—because I “stripped other congregations taking pay for your service”; and when I was present with
 9. you, and in want, did not incommode any one? For the brethren who came from Macedonia very amply supplied my necessity: and, in every instance, I have kept myself, and I
 10. intend to keep myself, without charge to you. It is a truth of Christ by me, that this very boast shall not be silenced, as to
 11. me, in the regions of Achaia. Why so? Because I do not
 12. love you? God knows I do. But, what I am doing, I will still do, that I may cut off the opportunity from those who are wishing for an opportunity in order that wherein they
 13. boast, they may be found to be just as we are. Such men, however, are false apostles,—crafty practitioners,—who have transformed themselves as apostles of Christ; and it is not sur-
 14. prising; for Satan himself puts on the appearance of an angel
 15. of light: no wonder, then, if also his ministers assume the character of ministers of righteousness:—whose end will be according to their works.
 16. To return: I say, let no one think that I am a conceited person: but, if otherwise, then take me for self-conceited, in
 17. order that I, too, may boast a little. What I now say, I do not say, as in relation to the Lord; but as if in self-conceit, in
 18. this confidence of boasting. Since many are boasting about
 19. personal merits, I will boast too. For you bear with the self-
 20. conceited contentedly, discerning though you be. You are passive even if one make slaves of you; if one eat you up; if one take you in; if one trample upon you; if one flay your very face.
 21. I refer to the reproach, that we were feeble and timid. But wherein any one may be bold—in conceit I say it—I am bold
 22. too. Are they Hebrews?—so am I. Are they Israelites?—so
 23. am I. Are they descended from Abraham?—so am I. Are they ministers of Christ?—I talk wildly—I am superior! In labours superabundant: in disasters supereminent: in prisons
 24. continually: exposed to death frequently. Five times I suf-
 25. fered, by the Jews, forty stripes less one: three times I have

been scourged with rods: once I was stoned: three times I have been shipwrecked: one whole night and day I have
 26. passed in the deep sea. During frequent journeys, in dangers on rivers; in dangers from robbers; in dangers from kindred; in dangers from heathens; in dangers in the city; in dangers in the desert; in dangers at sea; in dangers among false
 27. brethren: in toil and hardship; in frequent watchings; in hunger and thirst; in frequent fastings; in cold and nakedness.
 28. Beside outward troubles, the anxious concern for all the con-
 29. gregations, which accumulates upon me daily. Which is weak, and I am not weak? Which is scandalised, and I am not in-
 30. censed? If I must boast, I will boast of my feebleness and
 31. timidity. God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,
 32. who is blessed for ever, knows that I do not falsify. In Damascus the prefect of King Aretas, being desirous to seize
 33. me, set the Damascenes to watch the city; but I was through an opening let down the wall in a basket, and I escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1. It is useless, however, for me to boast. I will proceed, then, to visions and revelations of the Lord.
2. I know a man, in Christ, fourteen years since;—(whether with the body, I know not; or whether without the body, I know not: God knoweth how;)—borne away, this person,
3. even to the third heaven. And I know this very man; (whether with the body, or without the body, I know not;
4. God knoweth;) that he was borne away to Paradise, and heard indescribable things, which it is not possible for man to relate.
5. Respecting such a person I will boast; but respecting myself
6. I will not boast, unless in my “want of energy.” If, however, I should be disposed to boast, I should not be self-conceited; for I should speak truth: but I refrain, lest any one may impute to me more than what he sees me to be, or than what he may hear from me.
7. And, in order that I should not be unduly elated by the sublime grandeur of the revelations, a thorn in the flesh was sent to me—a messenger of Satan to buffet me; lest I should

8. be unduly elated. Wherefore I intreated the Lord three
9. times, that he might withdraw from me. And he said to me:
 "My favour is sufficient for thee; for my power is consummated in weakness." Most cheerfully, then, will I rather boast in these my weaknesses, that the power of Christ may
10. abide upon me. Wherefore I am contented with weaknesses, with insults, with necessities, with persecutions, with distresses on account of Christ: for when I am weak, I am then powerful.
11. Have I become "conceited"? You have compelled me: though I ought to have been commended by you; for, in no respect, have I been inferior to those very eminent apostles—
12. even if I am nobody. The marks of the apostle, surely, have been fully displayed among you, in all patience, in signs and
13. wonders and powers. In what respect, indeed, have you been inferior to the rest of the congregations, except that I myself was no charge to you? Forgive me this injustice!
14. Observe: I am prepared for a third time to come to you; and I will not be chargeable to you; for I seek not your property, but you: since the children are not expected to treasure
15. up for the parents, but the parents for the children: and I will very cheerfully spend and be utterly exhausted, for the sake of your souls; even if the more abundantly loving you, the less I be loved.
16. Granted, then; I have not burdened you. But, "being
17. cunning, I took you by stratagem!" Which of those I sent to
18. you is it, by whom I have made a profit of you? I requested Titus to go, and I sent with him the brother: has Titus overreached you? Have we not walked in the same spirit; and in the very same steps?
19. Are you supposing again, that we are apologising to you? We are speaking in the presence of God in Christ; and all
20. things, beloved, for your advancement. For I have some fear, lest, perhaps, on arriving, I may find you such as I do not wish; and lest I may be discovered by you to be what you may not wish:—lest possibly there may be quarrels, jealousies, angry feuds, cabals, defamations, whispered slanders, proud

21. swellings, tumult and disorder:—lest, on my coming again, my God should humble me respecting you, and I should grieve for many of those who have openly sinned, and have not repented of the uncleanness, and whoredom, and lewdness, in which they have been living.

CHAP. XIII.

1. This third time, I am coming to you: by the mouth of two
2. or three witnesses shall every matter be established. I have said before, and I say again beforehand—as when present the second time, though now absent—to those who have openly sinned, and to all the rest, that when I come again, I will not
3. spare;—since you are seeking an evidence of Christ speaking by me: he is not weak in regard to you, but is mighty among
4. you: for if, indeed, he was crucified from weakness, yet he lives by the power of God: and though we be feeble with him, yet we live with him by the power of God in respect to
5. you:—try yourselves, whether you are in the faith: prove yourselves! Are you really unacquainted with yourselves, that Jesus Christ is with you?—unless you be without evi-
6. dence. But I hope that you will know that we are not
7. without evidence. And it is my wish before God, that you may do nothing bad:—not, in order that we may appear authenticated; but that you may do what is good, even if we
8. may be as though unattested: for we have no power at all
9. against the truth; but only for the truth. We rejoice, indeed, when we are feeble, and you are powerful; and for this also,
10. we wish and pray, even your complete restoration. With this view, I write these things, being absent, in order that, when present, I may not employ severity, according to the authority, which the Lord hath given to me, for building, and not for destroying.
11. Finally, brethren, farewell! be re-united; live in comfort; be unanimous; live in peace; and the God of love and peace
12. shall be with you. Salute one another with a holy kiss. The holy brethren all salute you.
13. The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Spirit be with you all.

THE
EPISTLE TO THE ROMANS.

CHAPTER I.

1. PAUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, an apostle called and set
2. apart for the gospel of God, which was before promised through
3. his prophets in the Holy Scriptures, respecting his Son, Jesus Christ our Lord; who was born of the family of David, as to
4. the flesh; who was designated the Son of God with power, as
5. to the Spirit of holiness, after rising from the dead; by whom we have received the grace of the apostolic office, for obedience
6. of faith among all the nations, on behalf of his name; among
7. whom you also are called by Jesus Christ;—to all those in Rome who are loved by God, called, holy, favour and peace to you from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.
8. First of all, I give thanks to my God through Jesus Christ, on account of you all, that your faith is celebrated through the
9. whole world. The God whom I worship in my spirit, by the gospel of his Son, is, in truth, my witness how incessantly I
10. make mention of you, always intreating in my prayers, that, if at all consistent with the will of God, my way, ere long,
11. might be made clear to come to you. For I long to see you, that I may impart to you some spiritual benefit, tending to
12. your firm establishment. I mean, that, while with you, we should be encouraged together by our mutual faith,—yours,
13. as well as mine. Nor am I willing, brethren, that you should be ignorant that I have often purposed to come to you, though hindered up to the present time; that I might have some fruit
14. also among you, the same as among the other nations. Both to Greeks and Barbarians, to wise and simple, I am debtor.

15. Hence, as to myself, I am very ready to preach the gospel
16. among you also in Rome. For I am not ashamed of the
gospel of Christ; as it is the power of God for salvation to
17. every one believing; to Jew first, and also to Greek: for
therein the righteousness of God by faith is revealed for faith;
as it is written: "but the righteous by faith shall live";—
18. revealed, too, the anger of God from heaven in regard to all
impiety and immorality of men, who stifle the truth by their
19. immorality. Because that which may be known of God is
apparent to themselves; for God has made it manifest to them,
20. to render them without excuse: since his invisible attributes,
even his eternal power and divine excellence, are discerned by
the contemplation of his works in the structure of the universe.
21. Because, also, knowing God, they did not glorify him as God,
nor render him thanks; but they became foolish in their
22. reasonings, and their besotted heart was darkened: asserting
23. that they were the wise, they committed folly, and changed
the glory of the incorruptible God into images representing
corruptible man, and birds, and beasts, and reptiles.
24. Wherefore God also delivered them over, by the lusts of
their hearts, to impurity, even of dishonouring their persons
25. together;—such having perverted the truth of God by the lie,
and revered and worshipped the creature, instead of the
Creator, who is blessed to all eternity. Amen!
26. On this account, God delivered them up to infamous passions;
for their females changed the natural use for something un-
27. natural: and similarly, also, the males, renouncing the natural
use of the female, were burnt up with their furious lust for
one another;—males with males perpetrating indecency, and
receiving in their persons that retribution for their transgres-
28. sion which is proper. And as they did not care to possess the
knowledge of God, so God delivered them up to a reckless
29. mind, to do improper things;—abounding in every iniquity;—
in fornication, in depravity, in avarice, in mischief: full of
30. envy, murder, contention, deceit, malignity; secret slanderers,
defamers, God-haters; abusive, overbearing, boastful, inventors
31. of wickedness, disobedient to parents, obstinate, faithless, des-

- titute of natural affection, bound by no tie, without pity;
 32. who, well knowing the just decree of God, that they who practise such things are deserving of death, not only do those very things, but also highly approve of those who practise them.

CHAP. II.

1. Wherefore thou art indefensible, O man! whoever thou art, censuring; for wherein thou blamest the other party thou condemnest thyself; since thou, the judge, dost practise the very
2. same things. Now, we know that the sentence of God is according to truth against those who practise such things: and dost
3. thou expect, O man! who judgest those who practise such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the sentence of
4. God? Or dost thou despise the abundance of his kindness and forbearance and long-suffering, ignorant that the kindness
5. of God is moving thee to repentance? By thine obduracy and thy impenitent heart, however, thou art treasuring up for thyself wrath against a day of wrath, and of the revelation of
6. the just judgment of God, who will award to each individual
7. according to his works;—to those, on the one hand, who, by persevering in good works, seek for glory, honour, and im-
8. mortality, eternal life; and, on the other hand, to those who are factious, and, while disobedient to the truth, are yet obe-
9. dient to unrighteousness,—indignation and wrath;—to every soul of man who practises wickedness, tribulation and anguish;
10. the Jew first, and then the Greek: but glory and honour and peace to every one who performs what is good; to the Jew
11. first, and then to the Greek; for there is no partiality on the
12. part of God; since, whoever have sinned apart from the law, shall perish also apart from the law; and whoever have sinned
16. under the law, shall be judged by the law, on a day when God will try the secret affairs of men, by Jesus Christ—in accordance with my gospel!
13. For not the mere hearers of the law are righteous with God,
14. but the doers of the law shall be justified. When, therefore, nations which have not the law, naturally perform the precepts of the law, these, without possessing the law, are a law to

15. themselves; who demonstrate the work of the law written in their hearts; their conscience co-attesting with reasonings among one another, either accusing or defending.
17. Now, if thou be one who dost denominate thyself a Jew,
18. and dost repose on the law, and boast in God, and knowest his will, and dost distinguish differences, being instructed out of
19. the law; and art confident of thyself as a guide of the blind,
20. a light of those who are in darkness, an instructor of the inept, a teacher of babes, having the form of knowledge and of truth in the law;—dost thou, then, who art teaching another,
21. not instruct thyself? thou who art preaching, “Do not
22. steal,” dost thou steal? thou who art saying, “Do not commit adultery,” art thou an adulterer? thou who ab-
23. horrest the touch of idols, dost thou rob shrines? thou who dost boast in the law, through the transgression of the law
24. dost thou dishonour God? For the name of God is calumniated through you among the nations, just as it has been described.
25. Circumcision, however, is indeed an advantage, if thou perform the law; but if thou be a transgressor of the law, thy
26. circumcision has become uncircumcision. If, therefore, the uncircumcision keep the ordinances of the law, will not his
27. uncircumcision be imputed for circumcision? And will not the uncircumcision, which is the natural state, fulfilling the law, condemn thee, who with the letter and circumcision art a
28. transgressor of the law? For outward appearance does not make the Jew; nor is circumcision that which is merely ap-
29. parent in the flesh; but the Jew is hidden within, even circumcision of the heart,—spiritual, not literal; whose praise comes not from men, but from God.

CHAP. III.

1. What then is the superiority of the Jew, or what is the
2. advantage of circumcision? Much, in every respect: principally, indeed, because they were intrusted with the oracles of
3. God. What, however, if some were unbelieving? shall their
4. unbelief annul the faithfulness of God? By no means! But let God be true, though every man were false; as the scripture

says: "That thou mayest be vindicated in thy sayings, and mayest conquer in thy judgment."

5. Now, if our unrighteousness establish the righteousness of God, are we to say that God is unjust when he inflicts punishment?
6. I appeal to reason! That is impossible! otherwise
7. how shall God judge the world? "If, however, the veracity of God has abounded by my falsehood to his glory, why am I notwithstanding condemned as a transgressor? And why should we not do wicked actions, that good things may come?"
8. Though such doctrine is calumniously imputed to us, the punishment of that perversion is most just.
9. Do we then surpass others? No, not at all! For we have already criminated both Jews and Greeks, as being all under
10. sin; according to the scripture, that "there is not a righteous
11. person, no, not one! There is not one who understandeth,
12. not one who seeks after God! All have turned aside; they are altogether worthless; there is not one who practiseth good-
13. ness;—not even one! An opened sepulchre is their throat. With their tongues they deceive. The poison of asps is under
14. their lips: whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness.
- 15, 16. Their feet are swift to shed blood. Destruction and
17. misery are in their paths; and a peaceful road they have not
18. known. No fear of God is before their eyes."
19. Now, it must be acknowledged, that whatever the law saith, it speaks to those who are under the law; in order that every
20. mouth may be stopped, and that the whole world may be
21. made guilty before God. Wherefore, by works of law no
22. human being whatever shall be justified in his presence. By means of law, indeed, there is an acknowledgment of transgression: but now, apart from law, the righteousness of God is manifested, being testified to by the law and the prophets;
23. and the righteousness of God, through faith in Jesus Christ, is
24. for all and upon all who believe;—for there is not any difference, since all have sinned, and have lost the glory of God:—
25. being justified gratuitously by his favour, through the redemption which is by Christ Jesus; whom God has set forth as a mercy-seat, through faith in his blood, for a display of his

- righteousness in respect to the remission of sins formerly committed, under the forbearance of God; for a display of his righteousness, also, at the present time, in being righteous himself, while justifying the believer in Jesus.
27. Where then is boasting? It is excluded. Through what law?—that of works? No, but by the law of FAITH. We conclude, then, that by FAITH a man is justified, apart from works of LAW. Is he the God of the Jews alone? is he not also the God of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles too; since it is the one God who will justify circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision by faith. Do we then set aside the law, through faith? Far from it! On the contrary, we establish the law.

CHAP. IV.

1. What, then, let us inquire, did our father Abraham obtain
2. in respect to the flesh? For, if Abraham were justified by works, he has a ground of boasting;—not, however, with God;
3. for what saith the scripture? "Abraham believed God, and
4. it was accounted to him for righteousness." Now, to him who has performed a work, the wages are not reckoned as a matter
5. of favour, but as a debt. But to him who has not worked, but who believes on him who justifies the ungodly, his FAITH
6. is accounted for righteousness. Just as David, also, speaks of the blessedness of the man to whom God imputes righteousness
7. apart from works, thus: "Blessed are they whose sins are
8. put away, and whose transgressions are covered over: blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute transgression."
9. Does this blessedness, then, pertain to the circumcision alone, or also to the uncircumcision? For we are saying that "faith
10. was accounted to Abraham for righteousness." How then was it accounted? while he was in circumcision or uncircumcision?
11. Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision; and he received the sign of circumcision, as a seal of the righteousness of that faith which he possessed in a state of uncircumcision; that he might be the father of all who, in a state of uncircumcision, are believers; that righteousness may be also accounted to
12. them; and the father of circumcision to those who are not

partakers of circumcision only, but who also tread in the steps of our father Abraham's faith, while he was in the state of uncircumcision.

13. For, not by the medium of the law was the promise to Abraham or to his posterity, that he was to be the heir of the world, but by the medium of the righteousness by faith:
14. since, if they who are of the law be heirs, faith is made void,
15. and the promise goes for nothing. The operation of the law, in fact, is to occasion anger; for where there is not a law,
16. there is not transgression. Hence, they are heirs by faith, that it may be gratuitous to the whole family—not to that of the law only, but to that also of the faith of Abraham, who—as it is written, “I have constituted thee father of many
17. nations”—is the father of all of us, in the sight of GOD; whom he believed, as bringing the dead to life, and naming things
18. not existing, as if now present; who, beyond hope, believed in hope, that he should become “father of many nations,” according to what was said: “Thus shall be thy posterity.”
19. And, not feeble in faith, he regarded not his own body now deadened, being somewhere about a hundred years old; nor
20. the deadness also of the womb of Sarah; neither did he hesitate, by unbelief, as to the promise of God: but he was vigor-
21. ous in faith, giving glory to God, and was fully assured, that
22. what HE has promised, he is able also to perform. Where-
23. fore, it was “accounted to him for righteousness.”—Now, it was not written for himself alone, that “it was accounted to
24. him”; but also for us, to whom it will be accounted, believing on him who has raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead,—delivered up, indeed, on account of our offences, but raised to life for our justification.

CHAP. V.

1. Having been justified, therefore, by faith, we have peace with
2. God, through our Lord Jesus Christ; through whom, also, we possess by faith the introduction into this favour in which we
3. stand; and we rejoice in hope of the glory of God: and not in that only, but we rejoice also in tribulations, knowing that
4. tribulation produces endurance; and endurance, proof; and

5. proof, hope: and this hope is not put to the blush, because the love of God is diffused in our hearts, through the Holy
6. Spirit which has been given to us. Again: we rejoice, because, we being helpless, Christ died at the proper time, in
7. the stead of the ungodly. With difficulty, however, will any one be found to die in the stead of a righteous man; though, perhaps, in the stead of the good, a person might even have
8. the courage to die. But God commends his love toward us, in that, while we were actually sinners, Christ died in our
9. stead. Much more, then, having been now justified by his blood, we shall through him be saved from wrath; for if,
10. having been enemies, we are reconciled to God, through the death of his Son, much more, having been reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.
11. And not only on those accounts, but we also rejoice in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now
12. received the reconciliation. The case is this: As, by one man, sin entered into the world, and by sin, death; so also, death
13. passed upon all men, because all men sinned: for up to the time of the law, there was sin in the world. Now, sin is not
14. imputed where a law does not exist. Death, however, reigned from Adam until Moses, even over those who had not sinned by a transgression similar to that of Adam, who is a representative of the future one.
15. But there is a difference between the fall and the gracious gift; for, if by the fall of one individual, the many died, much more has the favour of God, even the gracious gift, namely, of
16. one man, Jesus Christ, abounded to the many. There is another difference also, between the one who sinned and the free gift; for the judgment was, from one offence, to condemnation; but the free gift is from many offences, to justification.
17. Moreover, if by the fall of one person, death has reigned through that one, much more shall they who receive the abundance of the favour and the free gift of righteousness reign in life by one, even Jesus Christ.
18. On the whole, then, as, by the fall of one, judgment came upon all men to condemnation; so also, by the righteousness

- of one, the free gift came unto all men, for justification of life:
19. for as, through the disobedience of the one man, the many were constituted sinners; so also, through the obedience of
 20. the one, the many shall be constituted righteous. And law interposed, in order that the offence might be filled up: but,
 21. where sin abounded, grace superabounded; in order that, as sin reigned by death, so also grace might reign by righteousness, for eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1. What then shall we say?—that we will persist in sin, that
2. grace may abound? Forbid the thought! How shall we, who have died to sin, live any longer in it? Are you indeed
3. ignorant, that whoever of us have been baptized into Christ Jesus, have been baptized into his death? We have, there-
4. fore, been entombed with him by the baptism into that death; in order that, as Christ has been raised from the dead in the glory of the Father, so also we should walk in a new course of
5. life: for, if we have been planted with him in the likeness of his death, we shall be yet more so in the likeness of his resur-
6. rection: keeping this in view, that the man of our former life has been crucified with him, in order that this sinful body might come to an end; that we should no longer be in bond-
7. age to sin; for sin has no further hold of the dead.
8. Now, if we have died with Christ, we believe that we shall
9. also live with him; knowing that Christ, having been raised from the dead, dies no more; death has power over him no
10. more. For as to his death, he died to sin at once; but as to
11. his life, he lives with God. So also do you account yourselves truly dead to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus.
12. Let not sin, therefore, reign in your mortal body, for
13. obedience to its desires: neither yield your members to sin, as instruments of iniquity; but yield yourselves to God, as alive from the dead, and your members to God, as instruments
14. of righteousness: for sin shall not be lord over you, since you are not under law, but under grace.
15. What then?—shall we sin, because we are not under law,
16. but under grace? No such thing! I need not tell you, that

to whom you give up yourselves bound for obedience, you are his slaves whom you obey; whether of sin, for death; or of
 17. obedience, for righteousness. Thanks to God, however, that you, who were once slaves of sin, have now obeyed from the heart that form of instruction which has been imparted to you;
 18. and, liberated from sin, you have become bound to righteousness!
 19. I use a familiar illustration, to assist your feeble apprehension. As you have then, before, yielded your members enslaved to impurity, and to iniquity for iniquity;—so, now, yield your members bound to righteousness for sanctification:
 20. for when you were slaves of sin, you were loose to righteousness.
 21. At that time, therefore, what fruit had you from those things, over which you are now ashamed? For the end
 22. of those things is death. But now, having been emancipated from sin, and having become bound to God, you have your
 23. fruit in holiness, and, in the end, eternal life. For the wages of sin is death; but the gracious gift of God is eternal life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1. You surely know, brethren, for I am speaking to those who are acquainted with law,—that the law has power over the
2. man, during the extent of his life. Hence, a married woman is bound by law to the husband, during his life; but if the husband die, she is disengaged from the law respecting the
3. husband. Consequently, while the husband is living, she will be pronounced an adulteress, if she live with another man: but if the husband die, she is at liberty from the law; so that she is not an adulteress, if united to another husband.
4. And thus, my brethren, your relation to the law is dissolved by death, through the body of Christ, that you may be united to another, even to him who has been raised from the
5. dead; in order that we should bring forth fruit to God. For when we were in the flesh, the sinful affections excited by the law were working in our members, to bring forth fruit to
6. death: but now we have been released from the defunct law, by which we were bound; so that we may serve in newness of spirit, and not by the obsolete letter.

7. What shall we say then? Is the law to blame? By no means! On the contrary, I should have been ignorant of sin, but for the law: nor should I have been conscious of coveting, unless the law had said, "Thou shalt not covet." But sin, taking occasion through this commandment, excited in me every covetous desire. Apart from law, however, sin is dead: and I was formerly living apart from law; but the commandment having entered, sin came to life, and I died: and the very commandment which was for life, I experienced to be, in my case, for death: for sin, taking occasion by the commandment, beguiled me, and by it killed me. So that the law is indeed holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good. Has that good thing, then, been a party to my death? Not at all! But sin is to be exposed, to the intent that, by that good thing, sin may clearly appear to be the cause of my death; and that sin, by means of the commandment, might be rendered most exceedingly heinous.
14. We know, in fact, that the law is spiritual, but I am fleshly, carried away by sin: for I do not approve of my own conduct: since I do not practise what I wish, but I do the very thing I hate. Now, if I do what I wish not, I accord with the law, as being excellent: and now, no longer is it I myself who am doing it, but the sin dwelling in me. I know truly, that goodness does not dwell in me, that is to say, in my corporeal nature; for the will to do what is virtuous is prompt with me; but I do not find the performance so: as I do not perform the good I wish, but the very evil I do not wish, that I do perform. Now, if I do that thing which I wish not to do, it is no longer I myself performing it, but the sin dwelling in me. I discover therefore the law, that when I am willing to do right, the wrong presents itself to me: I really delight in the law of God according to the inward man; but I perceive another law in my members, fighting in opposition to the law of my mind, and making me a captive to the law of sin existing in my members. Wretched man am I! who will deliver me from this body of death? I give thanks to God, who will deliver me, through Jesus Christ our Lord!

On the whole, then, I myself, by the mind, truly, am obedient to the law of God; but by the flesh to the law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

1. No condemnation, then, is now resting on them who are in Christ Jesus, who are walking, not according to the flesh, but
2. according to the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has liberated me from the law of sin and of death.
3. For, considering the inability of the law, as being weak through the flesh, God, by sending his own Son in likeness of sinning flesh, and on account of sin, condemned sin in the
4. flesh, in order that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who are walking, not according to the flesh,
5. but according to the Spirit. For they who belong to the flesh, have their minds engrossed with sensual things; while they who belong to the Spirit, set their minds on spiritual
6. things. The sensual mind is in a state of death; but the
7. spiritual mind has life and peace. Because the sensual mind is at enmity with God; for to the law of God it does not
8. submit itself,—in fact, that is impossible; and those who are
9. in a sensual state, are unable to please God. You, however, are not sensual, but spiritual, supposing the Spirit of God dwell in you; but if a person have not the Spirit of Christ,
10. he does not belong to him. If, however, Christ be in you, the body is indeed dead, because of sin, but the spirit is life,
11. because of righteousness: and, if the Spirit of Him who raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he who raised Christ from the dead will also restore your mortal bodies to life, through his Spirit dwelling within you.
12. It is evident, therefore, brethren, that we are under an
13. obligation not to lead a sensual life: for, if you lead a sensual life, you will soon die; but if, by the Spirit, you mortify the
14. practices of the flesh, you will live: since whoever are led by
15. the Spirit of God, those are sons of God. For you have not received back a slavish spirit for terror; but you have received the Spirit of adoption, by which we cry, "Abba! Father!"
16. That very Spirit certifies to our spirit, that we are God's

17. children; and, if children, also heirs;—heirs, not only of God, but fellow-heirs of Christ; supposing we suffer together, that we may be also glorified together.
18. For I consider that the sufferings of the present time are not worth notice, looking to the glory which is soon to be
19. unveiled for us. The earnest expectation of^a mankind, indeed,
20. is longing for the revelation of the sons of God. For, not willingly, but by Him who has appointed it, mankind has
21. been made subject to dissolution in HOPE. Because even the world at large will be emancipated from the bondage of corruption, and partake of the glorious deliverance of the
22. children of God. For we know that the whole human race is groaning and travailing together unto the present time.
23. And not only the world in general, but even we ourselves, having the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves are groaning within us, longing for the adoption, namely, the
24. redemption of our body. In that HOPE, therefore, we have been preserved. But hope of a thing seen, is not hope; for
25. why should any one hope for what he sees? But if we hope for what we do not see, we earnestly expect it in patience.
26. As the Spirit certifies our adoption, so also he assists our weakness: for we do not know what we should pray for as we ought: but that same Spirit supplicates for us by unuttered
27. moans: and he who searches the hearts, knows what is the meaning of the Spirit, because he intreats for saints in accordance with God.
28. We know, moreover, that all things co-operate for good to them who love God—to them who are called according to a
29. purpose: because those whom he foreknew, he also predeter-

^a For this rendering of the word *κρίσις*, we refer to Mark xvi. 15, *κηρύξατε τὸ εὐαγγέλιον πάσῃ τῇ κρίσει*, which must mean, "every human being," not "every creature."

In the same sense the word is used by Clemens Romanus, ch. xix.—*νοήσωμεν πῶς ἀόρητος ὑπάρχει πρὸς πάντας τὴν κρίσιν αὐτοῦ*.

Schleusner takes *κρίσις* to mean the whole number of converted Jews and Gentiles dispersed in the world; which is inconsistent with the contrast which the apostle makes between the *κρίσις* and those who have "*the firstfruits of the Spirit*."

- mined to be copies of the likeness of his Son, for him to be
 30. the firstborn among many brethren: and those whom he pre-
 determined he also called; and whom he called, those he also
 justified; and whom he justified, those he also glorified.
 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us,
 32. who is against us? Surely he who spared not his own Son,
 but delivered him up for us all, will, along with him, gra-
 33. ciously bestow all things upon us. Who will bring an accu-
 34. sation against God's chosen ones? Is God the justifier, who is
 it condemns? Has Christ died, and, still more, has he been
 also raised from the dead, and is he at the right hand of God,
 35. and is he interceding for us?—Who shall separate us from the
 love of Christ? Shall affliction, or oppression, or persecution,
 36. or hunger, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? As the scripture
 says: "For thy sake we are put to death the whole day; we
 37. are regarded as sheep for slaughter." Quite otherwise! In
 all these things we conquer triumphantly, through him who
 38. has loved us. For I am persuaded that neither death nor life;
 neither angels, nor authorities, nor powers; nor things present,
 39. nor things future; nor height, nor depth, nor any other thing
 in creation, shall be able to separate us from the love of God,
 which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1. I speak sincerely in Christ, I do not dissimulate, my con-
 science co-attesting with me by the Holy Spirit, that I feel
 3. great distress;—since I myself once made a vow to be under
 2. a curse against Christ^a—yes, I feel unceasing anguish in my

^a There is so little authority for *εὐχόμεαι* and *εὐχόμεν*, that I follow the received Text in reading *ἡχόμεν γὰρ αὐτὸς ἐγὼ ἀνάθεμα εἶναι ἀπὸ τοῦ Χριστοῦ*. A similar form of expression is found in Acts xxv. 22, *ἐβουλόμην καὶ αὐτὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀκοῦσαι*.

In both cases, the imperfect tense of the indicative is used in an aorist sense, and cannot be rendered by the optative in a paulo-post-future tense without violence to the natural grammatical construction.

In the apostle's case, this distinction is of the utmost importance, as it makes all the difference as to his actual state of mind when writing. If speaking in the indicative mood, he describes how he was himself formerly affected toward the doctrine of Christ, as a proof of his capacity to enter

- heart, on account of my brethren, to whom I am related by natural ties; who are the descendants of Israel, to whom belong the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the law-giving, and the divine service, and the promises:—whose are the fathers, and from whom in respect to the flesh, is the Christ, who is over all, God blessed for ever ! Amen !
6. It is not possible, however, that the word of God has failed:
 7. for those are not all Israel, who are from Israel: nor because they are Abraham's offspring, are they all children: but "in
 8. Isaac a seed shall be called after thee": that is to say, the children by natural descent—those are not the children of God; but the children of the promise are accounted as a seed.
 9. For, this is the word of promise: "At the return of this
 10. season, I will come, and Sarah shall have a son." And, not only in this instance, but also to Rebecca, being pregnant by
 11. Isaac our father; the children not having been, in fact, born, nor having done anything good or bad; in order that the purpose of God, as to election, might abide, not from works, but
 12. from him who calleth;—to her it was said: "The elder shall
 13. serve the younger": in accordance with that scripture: "Jacob I have loved, but Esau I have hated."
 14. What shall we then object? Is God unjust? Impossible!
 15. For he saith to Moses, "I will be kind to whom I please to be kind; and I will compassionate whom I please to compassionate."
 16. Mark therefore! It is not by the one willing, or by the other
 17. running, but by God compassionating! Again, in scripture it is said to Pharaoh: "For this very purpose I have raised thee

into the hostility felt by his brethren to the same doctrine: *q. d.* "I know brethren, how you feel toward Jesus of Nazareth; for I once felt as you do, and made a vow, under a curse, to exterminate his very name from the earth":—this is logically correct with the context.

But if the optative sense be put on the term *ἐπιχόμην*, he is made to represent himself as wishing to be accursed from Christ for his brethren, as if he were to become a victim to be offered in their stead to save them from divine vengeance—an idea repugnant to every right feeling and statement.

But the term is not in the optative, or even the hypothetical form; and it seems very arbitrary to render it, as the common version does by, "*I could wish.*"

- up, in order that I might exhibit in thee my power, and that
18. my name might be proclaimed in all the earth." It follows,
therefore, that whom he pleases, he pities, and whom he
pleases, he hardens.
19. Thou wilt then ask me: "Why does he any longer find
20. fault? For who hath withstood his decree?" Who, then,
indeed, O man! art thou, who answerest God again? Shall
the figure say to the moulder, "Why hast thou made me
21. thus?" Has not the potter authority over the clay, to make
from the very same lump, one vessel for honourable, and another
22. for sordid use? And what, if God, purposing to manifest
displeasure, and to make known his power, endured with
23. much forbearance vessels of wrath fit for destruction; and, in-
tending to make known his glorious wealth on vessels of mercy
24. which he has prepared for glory: namely, us, not only from
the Jews, but also from the Gentiles, whom he has called?
25. As also, by the prophet Hosea, he saith: "I will call that my
people, which was not my people, and her beloved, who was
26. not beloved. And it shall come to pass, in the place where it
was said to them, Ye are not my people, there they shall be
27. called sons of the living God": and Isaiah cries concerning
Israel: "Though the number of the sons of Israel were as the
28. sand of the sea, the remnant only shall be preserved; for he is
summing up and deciding the matter in righteousness; because
29. the Lord will execute a decisive sentence upon the land": and,
as Isaiah hath previously said: "If the Lord of hosts had not
left us a seed, we should have been as Sodom, and have resem-
bled Gomorrah."
30. What then is to be said? that the heathen nations which
were not seeking after righteousness, have attained righteous-
31. ness, even the righteousness from faith: but that Israel, pur-
suing a law of righteousness, hath not attained to a law of
32. righteousness. For what reason? Because they pursued it,
not from faith, but as attainable from works of law. For they
have struck against the stumbling-stone just according to
33. scripture: "Behold, I lay in Sion, a stone of stumbling and
a rock of offence, and no one who believeth on him shall be
ashamed."

CHAP. X.

1. Brethren, the real desire of my heart, and the prayer which I address to God on account of Israel, is for their salvation.
2. For I acknowledge, indeed, that they have very great religious
3. zeal, but it is not according to knowledge: for, ignorant of the righteousness of God, and seeking to establish their own righteousness, to the righteousness of God they have not sub-
4. mitted; since Christ is the perfection of the law, for righte-
5. ousness to every believer. Moses, however, describes the righteousness which is from the law, that, "the man who
6. has performed those commands shall live by them." But the righteousness from faith thus speaks: "Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven?" that is, to fetch Christ
7. down: or "Who shall descend into the depth?" that is, to
8. bring up Christ from the dead. But what does it say?—"The saying is near to thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart";—namely, the saying of faith, which we proclaim;
9. that, if thou openly avow the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thy heart that God has raised him from the dead, thou shalt
10. be saved: for, with the heart one believes for righteousness,
11. and with the mouth avowal is made for salvation. Hence, saith the scripture: "No one who believes in him shall be
12. made ashamed." For there is no distinction either of Jew or Greek; since the same Lord of all is bountiful unto all who
13. call upon him: for, "every one who shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved."
14. How, then, shall they call upon him, on whom they have not believed? And, how shall they believe, where they have
15. not heard? And how shall they hear without a preacher? And how shall they preach if they are not sent? As in scripture: "How beautiful the feet of the joyful messengers
16. of peace,—of those publishing good tidings!" All, however, have not listened to the joyful message; for Isaiah saith,
17. "Lord, who has believed our report?" Remark, then, faith arises from a report, and the report comes by the word of God.
18. But, I ask, have they not heard? Undoubtedly!—"Unto

- all the land their voice has gone forth, and unto the extremities of the habitable earth their sayings." Again, I ask, was Israel not already informed? Doth not Moses first say: "I will rouse your jealousy over those who are not a people; over unenlightened heathen, I will provoke your anger?"
20. But Isaiah speaks out plainly: "I have been found by them who sought me not; I am discovered by those who made no inquiry about me." But, as to Israel he saith: "The whole day I have stretched forth my hands to a people stubborn and disputatious."

CHAP. XI.

1. Hath God then put away his people, I ask? Far from it! for I also am an Israelite, of Abraham's blood, of the tribe of Benjamin.
2. God hath not put away his people, whom he formerly acknowledged. You remember what the scripture says about Elijah, how he thus complains to God, against Israel: "O Lord, thy prophets they have slain, and thine altars they have demolished, and I alone have survived; and they are seeking my life!" But what does the oracle reply to him? "I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bent the knee to Baal." And in like manner, therefore, at the present time, there is a remnant according to an election of grace: and, if by grace, no longer from works; otherwise, the favour is no longer a favour: but if from works, it is no longer a favour; otherwise, the work is no longer a work.
7. What then follows?—that the object which Israel seeks after, he has not obtained; but the election has obtained it, and the rest have been infatuated; as it is written: "God has given to them a slumbering mind; eyes which do not see, and ears which do not hear," up to this very day. And David saith: "Let their table be for a snare, and for a trap, and for a stumbling-block, and for a retribution to them. Let their eyes be darkened, so as not to see; and bend their back double continually."
11. Do I mean to say, then, they have stumbled so as to fall? By no means! but, by their offence, salvation is preached to

12. the heathen nations, in order to arouse their jealousy: and, if their offence be the wealth of the world, and their defection the wealth of the Gentiles, how much more their completion?
13. I speak now to you of the Gentiles; inasmuch as I am
14. apostle of Gentiles, I exalt my ministry; if any how I may rouse to jealousy my kindred, and may save some from among
15. them. For, if their rejecting^a be the reconciling of the
16. world, what is their receiving, but life from the dead? And, if the first-fruits be holy, so also is the whole mass: and if the
17. root be holy, so also are the branches. Now, if some of the branches have been broken off, and thou being a wild olive, mayest have been grafted in among them, and art a sharer of
18. the root and the fatness of the olive-tree; beware of boasting against the branches: and, if thou exult over them, remember that thou dost not support the root, but that the root supports thee.
19. Wilt thou then reply: "The branches have been broken
20. off, that I might be engrafted"? Well, by disbelief they have been broken off, and thou by faith dost stand. Be not
21. haughty, but fear; for, if God has not spared the natural
22. branches, fear lest he be not sparing of thee. Behold, then, the goodness and the severity of God: toward those who have fallen off, indeed, severity; but toward thee, goodness—if thou continue in that goodness; otherwise thou also shalt be
23. cut off. And they, also, unless they persist in disbelief, shall
24. be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again. For, if thou wast cut off from an olive-tree, wild by nature, and, different from nature, hast been engrafted into a fine olive-tree, how much more shall they, who are naturally related, be engrafted into their own olive-tree?
25. For, brethren, that you may not be conceited of yourselves,

^a The ἀποβολὴ αὐτῶν and the πρόσληψις refer to the acts of the Jews, not to God. See ver. 2 of this chapter; οὐκ ἀπόσκατο ὁ Θεὸς τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ: and see ver. 14. The apostle uses this argument, "that God has not put away his people," as the ground of his own efforts for their salvation; and he expected to see the effect himself, in the salvation of some of his brethren. Any case of conversion would be "life from the dead."

- I am very unwilling that you should be ignorant of this secret; that blindness has come upon part of Israel, until the time when the complement of the nations shall have entered in.
26. And so all Israel shall be saved, as it is written: "The deliverer shall come from Sion, and shall remove impiety from Jacob.
27. And this is the covenant with them from me, when I pardon
28. their transgressions." In relation to the gospel, indeed, they are enemies, on your account; but in regard to the election,
29. they are beloved on account of the fathers: for the gracious gifts and the invitations of God are not things to be repented
30. of. For, just as you also, formerly, were disobedient to God, but you have now received mercy through their contumacy;
31. so also, now, they have disbelieved in your mercy, in order
32. that they themselves also may receive mercy: for God has included the whole together in disobedience, that he might show mercy to the whole.
33. O the depth of the treasures both of the wisdom and the knowledge of God! How inscrutable his judgments, and un-
34. traceable his ways! Who, indeed, hath known the mind of
35. the Lord, or who was his counsellor? Or, who hath first
36. given to him, that he may be requited? Since from him, and through him, and for him are all things. To Him be the glory throughout all ages! Amen!

CHAP. XII.

1. I intreat you, therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, to offer your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God,
2. your rational worship. And do not conform yourselves to this age, but transform yourselves by the renovation of your mind, that you may ascertain what is the good, and accept-
3. able, and complete will of God. I say, then, in virtue of the grace which has been granted unto me, let no individual among you overrate himself beyond what he ought to think; but let him exercise a sober judgment, as God hath to each
4. imparted a measure of faith. For, just as in one body, we have many members, but all the members have not the same
5. office; so we, being many, are one body in Christ, and reci-
6. procally members of one another. And, as we have gifts,

varying according to the favour which is given to us;—if the gift of exposition of scripture, let it be in agreement with the
 7. faith; if the gift of ministerial service, let it be exercised in
 8. the ministry;—if that of the instructor, in the teaching—if the exhorter, in the exhortation;—if that of the distributor, with simplicity;—if the president, with care;—if the visiter
 9. of the afflicted, with cheerfulness. Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor wickedness: adhere to goodness. In brotherly love to each other, be tenderly affectionate. In honour
 11. give precedence to each other. In duty be not slothful. In
 12. the spirit be fervent, serving the Lord. In the hope be joyful:
 13. in the time of trouble patient; in prayer persevering. Communicate to the wants of the saints. Observe hospitality to
 14. strangers. Bless those who persecute you: bless, and do not
 15. curse. Rejoice with the joyful, and weep with the sorrowful;
 16. sympathising with each other. Do not affect high things, but
 17. consort with the lowly. Do not become self-conceited. Render to no one evil for evil. Be concerned to act honourably
 18. before all men. If possible on your part, live in peace with
 19. all men; not avenging yourselves, beloved, but give place to wrath; for it is written: “Vengeance belongs to me: I will
 20. render retribution, saith the Lord.” “If,” therefore, “thine enemy be hungry, give him food: if he be thirsty, give him drink; for, doing this, thou wilt heap coals of fire upon his
 21. head.” Be not subdued by evil, but subdue evil by good.

CHAP. XIII.

1. Let every person be subordinate to superior authorities; for there is not an authority, except from God; and the existing
2. authorities are appointed by God: so that he who is insubordinate to the authority, withstands the appointment of God,
3. and the opponents will bring punishment on themselves. For magistrates are not a terror to good conduct, but to bad: and dost thou wish not to be in dread of the authority? practise
4. what is good, and thou wilt have praise from it; as he is God's servant for thy good: but if thou do what is bad, tremble; for he carries not the sword in vain; since he is God's avenging
5. minister for wrath on him who commits wickedness. Where-

- fore, it is necessary to be subordinate, not only on account of
 6. the wrath, but also for the sake of conscience. Hence, for the
 same reason, pay up contributions; for they are God's adminis-
 7. trators, devoted to this particular service. Render, therefore, to
 all their dues: to whom tribute is due, tribute; to whom cus-
 tom is due, custom; to whom reverence is due, reverence; to
 8. whom honour is due, honour. Owe nothing to any one—
 unless love to one another; for he who loveth another hath
 9. accomplished the law;—this, for instance, “Thou shalt not
 commit adultery: thou shalt not slay: thou shalt not steal:
 thou shalt not bear false witness: thou shalt not covet.” And
 if any other commandment, it is summed up thus—“Thou
 10. shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.” Neighbourly love
 does no injury. The accomplishment of the law, therefore,
 is LOVE.
 11. And this do, knowing the time, that now is the hour to
 wake up from sleep; for now is our salvation nearer than when
 12. we first believed. The night is far advanced, and the day
 approaches. Let us, therefore, put away the deeds of dark-
 13. ness, and let us put on the apparel of light. As in broad day,
 let us walk becomingly;—not in revels and carousings; not in
 whoredoms and debaucheries; not in altercation and rage:
 14. but put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and do not provide for the
 gratification of sensual desires.

CHAP. XIV.

1. Admit among you one who is weak in the faith;—not,
2. however, for controversial differences. One, indeed, believes
 he may eat everything eatable; but the weak eateth vege-
3. tables only. Let not him who eateth, despise him who eateth
 not; and let not him who eateth not, judge him who eateth;
4. for God has accepted him. Who art thou who censures the
 domestic of another? It concerns his own master if he stand
 or fall. He shall stand, however; for God is able to sustain
5. him. One man esteems one day above another day; and
 another man esteems every day alike. Let each be fully
6. assured in his own mind. He who minds the day, minds it
 for the Lord; and he who minds not the day, minds it not

- for the Lord. He who eateth, eateth in regard to the Lord; for he gives thanks to God: and he who eateth not, eateth not in regard to the Lord; and he also gives thanks to God.
7. Not one of us, indeed, lives for himself, and not one dies
 8. for himself; for both, if we live, we live for the Lord; and, if we die, we die for the Lord: whether, therefore, we live,
 9. or whether we die, we are the Lord's. For Christ died, and rose, and lives again, for this end, that he should have
 10. dominion over both the dead and the living. But thou, why dost thou judge thy brother? Or thou, why dost thou despise thy brother? For we shall all appear before the
 11. tribunal of Christ; for it is written: "As I live, saith the Lord, to me shall bend every knee; and every tongue shall
 12. make confession to God." As, therefore, each of us concern-
 13. ing himself shall give account to God, let us then no more judge one another, but determine ye this rather, not to place
 14. before the brother an obstacle or a snare. I know and am assured in the Lord Jesus, that nothing is unclean in itself: only to him who deemeth anything to be unclean, it is
 15. unclean to him. But if, on account of food, thy brother is troubled, thou walkest no longer in love. Do not, by thy
 16. eating, ruin him for whom Christ died. Let not your good
 17. cause, then, be defamed; for the kingdom of God consists not in eating and drinking, but in righteousness, and peace,
 18. and joy in the Holy Spirit. Hence he, who in these things serveth Christ, is well-pleasing to God, and esteemed by men.
 19. Let us see, then, that we pursue the course of peace, and
 20. things tending to mutual edification. Do not, on account of food, undo the work of God. All meats are, indeed, clean: but that is pernicious to the man who eats it, through being
 21. ensnared. It is better not to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor to do anything whereby thy brother stumbles, or is ensnared, or
 22. weakened. Thou hast faith: have it with respect to thyself in the sight of God. Happy is he who condemns not himself
 23. in what he approves. But he who scruples if he eat, is altogether condemned; because it is not from conviction: and every act which is not from conviction, is a sin.

CHAP. XV.

1. Now, we who are strong, ought to assist the infirmities of
2. the weak, and not to indulge ourselves. Let every one of us
3. indulge his neighbour, so far as is good for edification; since even Christ did not indulge himself, but, as it is written: "The reproaches of those who scoff at thee, have fallen upon me."
4. For whatever scriptures were before written, were for our instruction so written; that, by the patience and the consolation of the scriptures, we might possess hope. And, may the God of that patience and that consolation grant unto you to be of one mind among each other, according to Christ Jesus:
6. that, with one accord, by one mouth, ye may glorify God,
7. even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ! Therefore, be united with one another, for the honour of God, even as
8. Christ, also, has united himself with you. For I say, that Jesus Christ became a servant under circumcision, in support of the truth of God, for the confirmation of the promises
9. made to the fathers; and that the nations, also, should glorify God, on account of his mercy; as it is written: "For this I will acknowledge thee among the nations, and to thy
10. name will I sing praise." And, again: "Rejoice, ye nations,
11. with his people." And, again: "Praise ye the Lord, all the
12. nations, and applaud him, all the people." And, again, Isaiah says: "There shall spring from the root of Jesse one who
13. shall rule the nations; in him the nations shall hope." And may the God of that hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing; that you may abound in that hope, by the strength of the Holy Spirit!
14. Now, I am myself persuaded, my brethren, concerning you, that ye yourselves are both full of goodness, and replete with all knowledge, as well as capable of admonishing one
15. another. But I have written to you, brethren, with more freedom, partly as reminding you, by virtue of the favour
16. which has been bestowed on me by God, that I should be a minister of Jesus Christ to the nations, officiating in the gospel of God; in order that the oblation of the Gentiles may become acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Spirit.

17. I can, therefore, boast in Christ Jesus, as to divine things.
18. I will not, however, presume to speak of anything which Christ has not effected through me, in respect to the obedience of the Gentiles, by word and by deed; by the power of signs and wonders; by the power of the Holy Spirit of God: so that, from Jerusalem, and in a circuit as far as Illyricum,
20. I have abundantly spread the gospel of Christ. And I am thus ambitious to evangelise, not where Christ has been named; that I may not build on the foundation of another;
21. but, as it is written: "They, to whom it has not been revealed concerning him, shall see; and they who have not heard, shall understand."
22. On this account, I have been frequently hindered from
23. coming to you. But now, having no further opening in these countries, and having had, for many years, an earnest desire
24. of coming to you, when I am on my journey into Spain, I will come to you. For I hope, as I pass along, to visit you, and to be conducted by you thither, after having, for a season, enjoyed your society.
25. But, I am now going to Jerusalem, on a service to the saints.
26. For Macedonia and Achaïa have been kindly disposed, to make a common contribution on behalf of the poor of the
27. saints who are in Jerusalem. And, they have indeed well resolved; since they are their debtors; for, if the heathen nations have participated in their spiritual things, they ought
28. also to render them service in temporal things. Having, then, completed this service, and having secured to them this fruit,
29. I shall depart for Spain, taking you in my way: and I know that, on my arrival with you, I shall come with an abundant
30. blessing of the gospel of Christ. Now, I intreat you, brethren, by our Lord Jesus Christ, and by the love of the Spirit, to
31. afford me help, in your prayers to God for me; that I may be delivered, when in Judea, from the unbelievers; and that this, my service for Jerusalem, may be well received by the saints;
32. that I may come joyfully to you, by the will of God, and
33. that I may take some repose with you. And the God of peace be with you all! Amen!

CHAP. XVI.

1. I now recommend to you Phoebe, our sister, being a deacon
2. of the congregation at Cenchreae; that ye may receive her in the Lord, in a manner worthy of the saints; and that ye may assist her in the affair wherein she may have need of you: for she herself, also, has befriended many, and me especially.
3. Salute Priscilla and Aquila, my fellow-labourers in Christ
4. Jesus, who, for my life, laid down their own necks; to whom not I alone am grateful, but also all the congregations of the
5. Gentiles: salute also the congregation at their house. Salute Epænetus, my beloved friend, who is a first-fruit of Asia
6. for Christ. Salute Mary, who has laboured much for us.
7. Salute Andronicus and Junias, my relatives, and my fellow-prisoners, who are distinguished among the apostles, and who
8. were in Christ before me. Salute Amplias, my beloved friend
9. in the Lord. Salute Urbanus, my fellow-labourer in Christ,
10. and Stachys, my dear friend. Salute Apelles, approved in Christ. Salute them who are of the household of Aristobulus.
11. Salute Herodion, my relative. Salute them of the household
12. of Narcissus, who are in the Lord. Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who have laboured in the Lord. Salute the be-
13. loved Persis, her who has laboured much in the Lord. Salute Rufus, the chosen in the Lord; and salute his mother and
14. mine too. Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas,
15. Hermes, and the brethren with them. Salute Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints
16. with them. Salute one another with a holy kiss. All the congregations of Christ salute you.
17. Now, I intreat you, brethren, to mark out them who are making factions and laying snares, contrary to the doctrine
18. which you have learned, and turn away from them. For such men are not they who serve our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and, by means of flattery and eulogy, de-
19. ceive the hearts of the unsuspecting. Your obedience, indeed, is everywhere known on this account, therefore I rejoice over you; but I am desirous that you may be wise in respect to

20. good, and harmless in respect to evil. And the God of peace shall crush Satan under your feet, shortly.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you! Amen!

21. Timothy, my fellow-labourer, and Lucius, and Jason, and

22. Sosipater, my relatives, salute you. I, Tertius, who have

23. written the letter, salute you in the Lord. Caius, the hospitable friend of me and of the whole congregation, salutes you.

Erastus, the treasurer of the city, salutes you, and our brother Quartus.

25. Now, to Him who is able to establish you, according to my gospel, namely, the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, kept silent in ancient times

26. but now disclosed; and through the prophetic scriptures, according to the appointment of the Eternal God, made distinctly known unto all the nations, for obedience of faith;—

27. to the only wise God, through Jesus Christ, to Him be the glory unto eternal ages! Amen!

24. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all! Amen!

THE

EPISTLE TO THE EPHESIANS.

CHAPTER I.

1. PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ, through the pleasure of God, to the saints and believers in Christ Jesus who are in Ephesus,
2. favour and peace to you, from God, our Father, and from the
3. Lord Jesus Christ. Praised be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with every spiritual
4. blessing in things celestial by Christ; as he has chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be
5. holy and blameless before him, in love: having fore-ordained us for adoption through Jesus Christ into him, according to
6. the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of his illustrious grace, whereby he has bestowed favour upon us in the beloved
7. one:—by whom we have the redemption through his blood, the remission of our transgressions according to the opulence
8. of his grace, which he has lavished upon us in all wisdom and
9. understanding; having laid open to us his secret purpose, according to his own good pleasure, which he purposed in
10. himself: in regard to a dispensation at the completion of the times, to consummate all things in the Messiah;—those in the
11. heavens, and those upon the earth;—in him, in whom also we have been called, having been fore-ordained according to the purpose of him who effecteth all things, according to the
12. design of his own will, in order that we should be for his praise and glory, we who have had a prior hope in the
13. Messiah: by whom you also, (having heard and believed the word of the truth, the gospel of your salvation,) you, also, have been sealed with the Spirit of the promise, that Holy

14. Spirit, who is a pledge of our inheritance, in the redeemed
15. possession, to his praise and glory. And, on this account,
- hearing of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and the love which
16. you have for all the saints, I omit not giving thanks on your
account, having made a remembrance of you in my prayers:
17. that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the glorious Father,
would grant to you a spirit of wisdom and discovery in his
18. knowledge; that he would give you an enlightened mind, so
that you may know what is the hope of his call, and what is
19. the glorious wealth of his inheritance among the saints; and
what is the overwhelming greatness of his power in regard to
- us believers, according to the energy of his mighty strength,
20. which he exerted in the Messiah, having raised him from the
dead, and seated him at his right hand in the heavens above,
21. superior to all government, and authority, and power, and
dominion, and to every name of celebrity, not only in the
22. present period, but also in that which is coming: and he has
put all things under his feet; and he gave him as head over
23. all things in that congregation, which is his body, the com-
pleteness of him who fills all things with all.

CHAP. II.

1. And he has brought you to life, who were dead in the tres-
2. passes and the sins, in which you formerly walked, according
to the course of this world, according to him who rules with
the power of the air, the spirit which is now working among
3. the stubborn and rebellious: among whom, also, we all for-
merly lived in the lusts of our flesh, practising its wishes and
imaginings; and we had an angry nature,^a just like the rest.
4. But God, being rich in mercy, on account of his great love
5. with which he loved us, has brought to life with the Messiah
us who were dead in those trespasses:—you have been saved
6. by grace:—and has both raised us with Christ Jesus, and has
7. seated us with him in the heavens above, in order that he

^a καὶ ἡμεν τέκνα φύσει ὀργῆς.—This is a Hebraism: a child of anger—children of anger—are those who are passionate and ungovernable. This sense is also more in harmony with what follows; otherwise the same persons would be said to be loved and hated at one and the same time.

- might exhibit, in the ages which are approaching, the overflowing wealth of his grace, by kindness toward us in Christ
8. Jesus. By that grace, indeed, you have been saved, through
 9. the faith; and this is not from you; it is the gift of God; it is
 10. not from works; in order that no one may boast: we are, indeed, his work, having been formed in Christ Jesus for good works, in which God hath pre-arranged, that we should habitually live.
 11. Wherefore remember, that you, once heathens in person, those called uncircumcision; by what is termed circumcision,
 12. performed by hand on the person;—remember, that you were, at that time, away from Christ, strangers to the community of Israel, and foreigners to the covenants of the promise; not
 13. possessing a hope, and godless in the world. But now, by Christ Jesus, you, who were formerly far off, have been
 14. brought near, by the blood of the Messiah. For he himself
 15. is our peace; having made both parties one; and having levelled the party-wall of the inclosure, he has terminated in his own person the enmity, that law of the commandments relating to ordinances, in order that, in himself, he might form
 16. the two into one new man—making peace:—also, that he might reconcile the two to God in one body, by means of the
 17. cross, having thereby slain the enmity; and he has brought the glad tidings of peace to you who were far off, as well as to
 18. those who were near; because, through him, we both have
 19. the introduction to the Father, by one Spirit. So then you are no longer foreigners and strangers, but fellow-citizens of
 20. the saints and of the family of God; having been built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself
 21. being chief corner-stone, in whom all the building, fitly com-
 22. pacted together, increases into a holy temple in the Lord; in whom you, also, are built together for an abode of God by the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

1. It is on this account, I, Paul, am the prisoner of Christ
2. Jesus for you of the Gentiles: as indeed you heard the administration of the grace of God which was given to me for you,

3. that, by revelation, the secret was made known to me, as I
4. have just now said in brief; on reading which, you may be able to perceive my insight into the secret of the Messiah,
5. which in other generations has not been divulged to the sons of men, as it has now been disclosed to his holy apostles and
6. prophets by the Spirit;—that the Gentiles are co-hereditary and incorporate, and associate in his promise in the Messiah,
7. through the gospel; of which I became a servant, according to the gracious gift of God, which he granted to me, by the
8. operation of his power:—to me, the very lowest of all saints, has this favour been given, to proclaim among the nations the
9. boundless wealth of the Messiah, and to enlighten all men in the administration of the secret, which has been concealed
10. from the ages past, by the God who has created all things; in order that, now may be made known to the governments and the authorities in the heavens above, by means of the congregation, the much-diversified wisdom of God, according to the plan of the ages, which he formed in Christ Jesus our Lord;
11. by whom we possess the freedom of access in confidence, through believing in him.
12. Wherefore I ask that I may not faint in my troubles on
13. your account, which is your glory. On account of this, I
14. bend my knees to the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, from whom the whole family in heaven and upon earth is named,
15. that he may grant to you according to his glorious wealth, to be powerfully strengthened in the inward man by his Spirit;
16. that the Messiah, through the faith, may dwell in your hearts;
17. that, being rooted in love and well-established, you may grow strong to comprehend with all the saints, what are the breadth,
18. and length, and depth, and height, even to know what surpasses knowledge—the love of the Messiah, that you may be filled up to the whole fulness of God.
19. Now to Him who is mighty above all, to effect far beyond those things which we ask or think, according to the
20. force which has operated in us, to him be the glory in the congregation in Christ Jesus, unto all future generations!
21. Amen!

CHAP. IV.

1. I intreat you, therefore, I, the prisoner for the Lord, to walk in a manner worthy of the vocation to which you have
2. been called, with all lowliness and gentleness, with long for-
3. bearance of each other in love, endeavouring to preserve the
4. unity of the spirit in the bond of peace: there being one body and one spirit: as also you have been called in one hope of
- 5, 6. your vocation:—one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God, even the Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in us all.
7. Now to each one of us has been granted the gracious boon, according to the measure of the free gift of the Messiah:
8. wherefore it is said, “Having ascended on high, he retook
9. the captives, and bestowed gifts on men.” Now, what does this expression, “He ascended,” imply, but that he also
10. descended to these lower regions of the earth? He who descended is the very same who also ascended, very far above all the heavens, in order that he might complete all things.
11. And he himself gave, not only the apostles, but the prophets,
12. and the evangelists, and the pastors and teachers, for the conjunction of the saints, for ministerial work, for building the
13. body of the Messiah; until we all attain to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a mature
14. man, unto the full measure of the stature of the Messiah; in order that we may no longer be infants, tossed and whirled about by every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of dice-
15. players, by craftiness in the method of deception; but being truthful in love, that we may grow, in all respects, into him,
16. who is the head—the Messiah; from whom the whole body, organised and compacted, by the supply of every joint, according to the energy in the capacity of each particular part, derives its growth, for advancing itself in love.
17. This, therefore, I say, and I testify in the Lord, that you are no more to walk, as the rest of the Gentiles walk,
18. in the folly of their mind, darkened in the understanding, being estranged from the life of God, because of the ignorance which dwells in them, because of the callousness of their

19. hearts; who, without remorse, have abandoned themselves to
20. licentiousness, for the practice of all impurity, for hire. But
21. you have not thus learned the Messiah; since you have heard
of him and have been instructed in him, how truth is in Jesus;
22. that, in respect to your past life, you are to put away the former
man, which is depraved by a propensity to deception,
23, 24. and are to be renewed in the character of your mind, and
to assume the new man, which has been divinely formed in
25. righteousness and sanctity of the truth. Wherefore, leaving
off falsehood, speak ye truth each with his neighbour, for we are
26. members of one another. In your anger do not commit sin:
27. let not the sun set over your exasperation; neither give an
28. opportunity to the devil. Let not the thief steal any more,
but let him labour, working honestly with his hands, in order
that he may have something to contribute to him who is in
29. want. Let not any corrupt discourse proceed from your lips,
but if you have anything good, for useful instruction, give it
30. for the benefit of the hearers. And do not grieve the Holy
Spirit of God, by whom you have been sealed for a day of re-
31. demption. Let all bitterness, and animosity, and anger, and
clamour, and calumny, be put away from you, together with
32. all malice; and be ye kind to one another, tender-hearted,
forgiving one another, just as also God in Christ has forgiven
you.

CHAP. V.

1. Become therefore imitators of God, as beloved children;
2. and walk in love, just as also the Messiah loved us, and devoted himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God with fragrant odour.
3. And fornication, and all impurity or unnatural lust, let it
4. not be heard of among you; as it becometh saints: nor obscenity, buffoonery, and loose jesting, things not consistent; but
5. what is more becoming, thanksgiving: for this you know assuredly, that no fornicator, or debauchee, or pathic, who is of the idol-worship, has an inheritance in the kingdom of the
6. Messiah and of God. Let no one mislead you by empty words; for on account of these things the anger of God falls

7. upon the sons of disobedience. Be you not, therefore, their
8. associates. You were, it is true, formerly darkness, but ye
9. are now light, in the Lord: walk as children of light; for
the fruit of the light is in all goodness, and righteousness, and
10; 11. truth; proving what is acceptable to the Lord. And have
no communication with the unfruitful works of the darkness,
12. but, on the contrary, even condemn them; for the things done
13. by them in secret it is indecent even to mention: but all
these practices are condemned by the light; for it is light
14. which makes everything manifest. Wherefore it is said:
“Awake, O sleeper, and arise from the dead, and the Messiah
15. will shine forth upon thee.” Take you care, then, to walk
very correctly, not like ignorant persons, but as wise men,
16. making the most of the opportunity; for these are evil days.
17. Wherefore be not senseless, but understand what is the plea-
18. sure of the Lord. And be not intoxicated with wine, whence
19. comes debauchery; but be spiritually occupied, speaking to
yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual odes, singing
20. with melody in your hearts to the Lord; giving thanks con-
tinually for all things, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,
21. to the God and Father. Be submissive to each other in the
22. fear of Christ. Wives, be submissive to your own husbands,
23. as to the Lord; for a husband is the wife’s head, as also the
Messiah is head of the congregation; himself being guardian
24. of the body. Now, just as the congregation is subjected to
the Messiah, so also let wives be to their respective husbands
25. in everything. Husbands, love your wives, just as the Mes-
26. siah loved the congregation, and gave himself up for it; in
order that, having purified it in the laver of water, he might
27. make it holy by the word; that he might place the congrega-
tion by his own side, glorious, not having blemish or wrinkle
or anything of that kind; but that it might be pure and
28. spotless: thus ought the husbands to love their own wives, as
their own persons: he who loves his own wife, loves himself;
29. for no man ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and
30. cherishes it, just as Messiah does the congregation; because we
are members of his body: we are of his flesh and of his bones.

31. Wherefore "a man will leave his father and his mother, and will be closely attached to his wife, and the two will be as one person." This secret is important; I refer, however, to Messiah and to the congregation. Still, let all individually love each his own wife, as himself, and let the wife take care to reverence the husband.

CHAP. VI.

1. Children, obey your parents in the Lord; for this is a just
2. precept: "Honour thy father and thy mother." This is a
3. chief commandment with a promise, "that it may be well with
4. thee, and that thou mayest be long-lived in the land." And,
5. fathers, do not irritate your children, but bring them up in the
6. instruction and admonition of the Lord. Bond-servants, obey
7. the masters of your persons with fear and trembling, in simpli-
8. city of your heart, as to the Messiah; not by eye-service as
9. men-pleasers, but as bond-servants of Messiah, doing the
10. pleasure of God from the heart; with good-will performing
11. your duties, as if to the Lord, and not to men; knowing that
12. whatever good every man may do, for this we shall be recom-
13. pensed by the Lord;—whether bond-man or free-man. And,
14. masters, do you act in the same manner on your part; and
15. leave off threatening; recollecting that the Lord in heaven is
16. also over you yourselves; and that there is no partiality of
- persons.
10. Finally, brethren, strengthen yourselves in the Lord, and
11. in his mighty power. Put on the whole armour of God, that
12. you may be able to stand against the stratagems of the devil;
13. for our conflict is not with flesh and blood only, but with the
14. governments, with the authorities, with the secular powers of
15. this dark age; with the spiritual powers of wickedness in the
16. upper regions. For this reason, take up the whole armour of
- God, that you may be able to resist in the evil day, and that,
14. having achieved everything, you may stand. Stand, then,
15. your loins girded with truth, and having on the breastplate
16. of righteousness; and your feet shod with the readiness of the
17. gospel of peace: over all, raising the shield of the faith, where-
18. with you will be able to quench all the burning darts of the

17. wicked one: take, also, the helmet of salvation, and the sword
18. of the Spirit, which is God's word; earnestly praying and supplicating on every occasion by the Spirit; and, for the same purpose, keeping watch with all perseverance, and with supplication respecting all the saints; and particularly for me, in order that a word may be given to me in opening my mouth with confidence, to make fully known the secret of the gospel,
20. (for which I am on an embassy in chains,) that I may be confident in it, so as to speak as it becomes me.
21. And now, in order that you may know my circumstances, as at present occupied, Tychicus, my beloved brother and faithful assistant in the Lord, will fully acquaint you with
22. everything. I have sent him to you for this very purpose, in order that you may know our affairs, and that he may comfort your hearts. Peace and love to the brethren, with faith,
24. from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. Grace be with all who love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity!

THE

EPISTLE TO THE COLOSSIANS.

CHAPTER I.

1. PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the pleasure of God,
2. and Timothy, the brother, to the holy and faithful brethren in Christ at Colosse, favour and peace to you from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.
4. Having heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and the love
3. which you have for all the saints, in praying for you, we give thanks to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,
5. always, on account of the hope which is laid up for you in the heavens; whereof you have before heard by the word
6. of the gospel-truth, which has reached unto you; as also in all the world, it is both fruitful and growing, the same as among you, from the day you heard and knew the gracious
7. gift of God in reality: as you were instructed by Epaphras, our beloved fellow-servant, who is, on your behalf, a faithful
8. servant of Christ, and who has shown to us your loving spirit.
9. Wherefore, also, from the day we heard it, we have not ceased praying for you, and asking, that you might be filled, as to the knowledge of his will, with all spiritual wisdom and understanding;
10. to walk worthy of the Lord, for general conciliation, by every good work; being fruitful, and growing in the
11. knowledge of God; strengthened with all force, according to his glorious might, for all endurance and long forbearance,
12. with joy; giving thanks to the Father, who has fitted us for
13. the portion of the saints' inheritance in the light; who has delivered us from the power of the darkness, and has trans-

14. lated us into the kingdom of the Son of his love: in whom
15. we have the redemption, the remission of our sins: who is a
16. likeness of the invisible God, first-born of all creation: for, by
him all things have been created, those in the heavens, and
those upon the earth; the visible and the invisible; whether
thrones, or sovereignties, or governments, or authorities, all
17. things have been created by him and for him: and he is be-
18. fore all things, and by him all things subsist. He is also the
head of the body of the congregation: of the dead he is
chief and first-born; that he himself might have priority in
19. the whole. For, in him it was thought good, that the whole
20. fulness should dwell; and by him to reconcile all things for
him, having made peace by the blood of his cross; by HIM,
—whether things upon the earth, or things in the heavens.
21. And you who were formerly estranged, and enemies by your
22. wicked mind and deeds, yet he has now reconciled, in the
body of his flesh, by his death, to present you pure and spot-
23. less and irréproachable in his sight: supposing you continue
in the faith, founded and settled, and not moved away from
the hope of the gospel, which you have heard, which has
been preached in the whole creation under the heaven, and
of which I Paul was made a servant.
24. I am now rejoicing in the sufferings on your account, and
I am filling up the remainder of the troubles for the Christ, in
my person, on account of his body, which is the congrega-
25. tion; of which I was made a servant, according to the steward-
ship of God, which has been given to me for you, to fill up
26. the word of God; to disclose the secret which has been con-
cealed from the past ages and generations, but has now been
27. made apparent to his saints: to whom God has been pleased
to make known, what is the glorious wealth of this secret in
the nations; namely, Christ among you, the glorious hope.
28. Whom we announce, admonishing every man, and teaching
every man with all wisdom, in order that we may present
29. every man complete in Christ; for which end, also, I labour,
striving according to his energy, which has operated in me
powerfully.

CHAP. II.

1. I wish you, therefore, to know how much concern I feel for you and for those in Laodicea, and for those who do not personally know me, that their hearts may be comforted, beating with mutual love; and that they may possess a very rich and complete understanding, in respect to a knowledge of the
3. secret of God, even the Father, and of Christ; wherein are
4. hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. And I say this, in order that some one may not delude you with
5. plausible talk: for, though I am absent in person,^a yet I am with you in spirit, rejoicing while I regard your order, and
6. the steadiness of your faith in Christ. As, therefore, you received the Christ, Jesus, the Lord, walk by him, rooted and
7. founded in him, and strengthened in the faith, as you have
8. been instructed; abounding in thanksgiving. Take care, lest some one despoil you, by means of the vain and deceptive philosophy, according to the tradition of men, according to the principles of the world, and not according to Christ.—
9. Because in him dwells the whole fulness of the Deity corporeally: and you are replete in him, who is the head of all government and authority: in whom,^a you have not only been circumcised with a circumcision not done by hand, in the removal of flesh from the body, in the circumcision of Christ;
12. and have been entombed with him in his baptism; but in whom you have also been raised with him, through the faith
13. operated by God, who raised him from the dead. So, you who were dead in your sins, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, God hath brought to life, along with him; and hath
14. forgiven us all offences; and has obliterated that written obligation against us in the ordinances, which was adverse to us; and has removed it out of the way, by nailing it to the cross.

^a The two clauses commencing with ἐν ᾧ καί, stand in conjunction as *pro-tasis* and *apodosis*. The Greek idiom of καί—καί, like the French *et—et*, must be particularly preserved, to render the connexion according to its full sense. Considered in this view, τῷ βαπτισμῷ will clearly require that the ellipsis should be supplied making the full clause to be συναφέντες αὐτῷ ἐν τῷ βαπτισμῷ [τοῦ Χριστοῦ] or, abbreviated, *euph. grat. αὐτοῦ*.

15. Stripping the governments and the authorities, he publicly
16. exhibited them in triumph by him. Let no person, therefore, rule you in eating, or in drinking, or in respect to a festival,
17. or new moon, or sabbaths; which are shadows of the future,
18. but the body is Christ's: nor, let any one defraud you of your prize, persisting in humiliation, and worship of the angels, entering upon things which he has not seen, vainly inflated
19. with the notion of his flesh; and not holding to the head, from whom the whole body, supported and compacted together by the joints and ligaments, grows with a divine enlargement.
20. If you died with Christ away from the principles of the world,
21. why, as if living in the world, are you ordered, not to touch
22. this, not to taste that, not to handle the other?—injunctions, which are all detrimental by their improper use, according to
23. the commands and teachings of men; injunctions, which have indeed a reputation of wisdom, in will-worship, and humiliation, and bodily austerity, not to the credit of any one for personal appearance.

CHAP. III.

1. If, then, you have been raised with the Christ, inquire after things above, where the Christ is seated at the right
2. hand of God. Think much on those things above, not on
3. things upon earth; for you have died, and your life has been
4. hidden with the Christ in God: when the Christ, who is your life, shall be manifested, then you, also, will be manifested with him in glory.
5. Deaden, therefore, your members which are toward the earth; as to fornication, impurity; vile, unnatural lust; and
6. that base avarice which is idol-worship; on account of which
7. things the wrath of God is coming on the rebellious; and which you formerly practised, when you lived among them.
8. And now, also, lay aside altogether, anger, passion, malice,
9. scurrility, ribaldry, from your lips. Do not tell lies to one another, having stripped off the former man with his prac-
10. tices; and, having put on the new one, who is renewed, in regard to knowledge, in the likeness of him who created
11. him; wherein there are not Greek and Jew, circumcision and

uncircumcision, foreigner and savage, bond-man and free-man; but, as to all those things, and in them all, is CHRIST.

12. Put on, therefore, as holy and beloved chosen ones of God, tender mercy, kindness, humility, gentleness, long-forbearance.
13. Be tolerant of one another, and forgiving among yourselves, should one have a complaint against another; just as Christ
14. forgave you, so also do you forgive. And, in addition to all these virtues, put on that love, which is a band of the completeness.
15. And let the peace of the Christ prevail in your hearts, unto which you have been called in one body; and be ye thankful.
16. Let the doctrine of the Christ dwell in you joyously, with all wisdom; instructing and admonishing yourselves in psalms, hymns, and spiritual odes; gratefully singing with
17. your hearts to God. And everything, whatever you may do, whether in speaking or in action, let all be in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father by him.
18. Wives, be submissive to your husbands, as it is becoming
19. for those who are in the Lord. Husbands, love your wives, and do not behave harshly to them.
20. Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is
21. well-pleasing in the Lord. Fathers, be not severe to your children, lest they be dispirited.
22. Servants, obey in all things the masters of your person; not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but with simplicity of heart,
23. fearing the Lord. Whatever you are doing, work cheerfully,
24. as for the Lord, and not for men; knowing that from the Lord you will receive the recompense of the inheritance;
25. for you serve the Lord Christ. But he who acts unjustly shall be treated according to his injustice, without any partiality.

CHAP. IV.

1. Masters, render to your servants justice and equity, knowing that you also have a Master in heaven.
2. Be constant in prayer, watching in it with thanksgiving;
3. praying at the same time, also, for us: that God may open to us a door for the word, to tell the secret of the Christ, on account

4. of which, also, I am in confinement; that I may make it clear, as I ought to speak.
5. Walk discreetly with those around you, profiting by the
6. opportunity. Let your discourse be always with affability, seasoned with salt, knowing how you ought to address yourselves to every one.
7. All particulars respecting me, Tychicus will relate to you,—that beloved brother, and faithful assistant, and fellow-servant
8. in the Lord; whom I have sent to you, that you might know our circumstances, and that he might comfort your hearts;
9. accompanied by the faithful and beloved brother Onesimus, who belongs to you; they will make you acquainted with
10. everything here. Aristarchus, my fellow-captive, salutes you; and Mark, also, the cousin of Barnabas, respecting whom you received commands, if he should come to you, receive him;
11. and Jesus, also, who is named Justus. These are the only brethren of the circumcision who are my fellow-workmen for the kingdom of God; and they have been a comfort to
12. me. Epaphras, one of yourselves, a servant of Christ, salutes you; always pleading for you in his prayers, that you may
13. stand perfect and complete in the whole will of God. Indeed, I can speak for him, that he has a very warm affection for you, and for those in Laodicea, and for those in Hierapolis.
14. Luke, the beloved physician, salutes you, and Demas.
15. Salute the brethren in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the congregation at his house. And, when this letter has been read among you, cause it also to be read in the congregation of Laodiceans; and that from Laodicea, see that you also read:
17. and say to Archippus, "See that thou fulfil that ministration in the Lord which thou hast received."
18. **THE SALUTATION OF PAUL IN MY OWN HAND. REMEMBER MY CHAINS! GRACE BE WITH YOU! AMEN!**

EPISTLE TO PHILEMON.

1. PAUL, a prisoner on account of Christ Jesus, and Timothy our
2. brother, to our beloved Philemon, our fellow-labourer, and to the beloved Apphia, and to Archippus, our fellow-soldier, and
3. to the congregation at thy house;—grace and peace be with you, from God our Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ.
4. Having always made mention of thee in my prayers, I am
5. thankful to God, on hearing of thy love and thy faith, which thou hast, in regard to the Lord Jesus, and for all the saints;
6. —praying that the fellowship of thy faith may become effectual, in acknowledgment of everything good in us, in
7. regard to Christ Jesus: for we have much joy and consolation over thy love, because the hearts of the saints have been
8. refreshed through thee, my brother. Wherefore, having much confidence by Christ to enjoin upon thee what is
9. proper, on account of that love, I rather intreat; being such as I am, an old man, and now also a prisoner for Jesus
10. Christ, I intreat thee respecting my child, whom I have
11. begotten in my chains, Onesimus, who formerly has been unprofitable to thee, but who is now serviceable both to thee
12. and to me; whom I have sent back: and do thou take him
13. in, as being my own offspring. I was wishing to retain him for myself, that he might assist me in my imprisonment for
14. the gospel; but I was not willing to do anything without thy consent, that thy kindness might not be as from constraint,
15. but of thine own accord. For perhaps it is on this account he has been separated for a time, that thou mightest recover
16. him permanently; no more as a slave, but beyond a slave,—a

- brother, particularly dear to me, and how much more to thee,
17. both in respect to his person, and to the Lord! If, then, thou
18. hold me in fellowship, take him in, as if it were myself: and
if he have wronged thee at all, or owe thee anything, set this
19. down to me. I Paul write with my own hand, I will pay it
off: not to remind thee that thou owest even thyself to me:
20. —yes, brother, I wish to have a benefit of thee in the Lord:
21. —refresh my heart in Christ! Confiding in thy compliance,
I write to thee, assured that thou wilt do beyond what I ask.
22. And, at the same time, also, prepare me accommodation, for
I expect, through your prayers, to be restored to you.
23. Epaphras, my fellow-captive for Christ Jesus, salutes thee,
24. and Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my assistants.
25. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit!
Amen!

EPISTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

CHAPTER I.

1. PAUL and Timothy, servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus, who live at Philippi, together with the
2. overseers and assistants, favour and peace to you from God our Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ.
3. I give thanks to my God, on every remembrance of you,
4. always in my constant supplication, praying for you all with
5. joy, on account of your fellowship as to the gospel, from the
6. first day to the present: being confident of this very thing, that he who has begun among you a good work, will finish
7. it, up to the day of Jesus Christ. For it is right that I should thus think respecting you all, because I hold you in my heart, you, who have all partaken with me in the grace, both in my chains and in the defence and establishment of the
8. gospel: for God is my witness how much I long for you all,
9. with the yearnings of Christ Jesus. And for this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more with knowledge
10. and all discernment, for examining the differences of things: and I pray that you may be sincere and inoffensive for the
11. day of Christ; being filled with the fruit of righteousness, through Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.
12. Now I wish you to know, brethren, that my situation has
13. rather tended to the advancement of the gospel; as it has been clearly seen throughout the palace, and in all other
14. places, that my imprisonment is on account of Christ: the greater number of the brethren in the Lord, too, having become confident by my imprisonment, have dared fearlessly to

15. speak out the word. Some, indeed, preach Christ on account
 17. of envy and strife, and some with good intention. These do
 it from love, knowing that I am appointed for the defence of
 16. the gospel: but those publish Christ out of contention, not
 honestly, thinking they shall aggravate the severity of my
 18. imprisonment. What then? Still, in every way, whether in
 pretence, or in truth, Christ is published; and in this I
 19. rejoice, and I shall continue to rejoice: for I know that this
 will issue in my release, through your prayers and the assist-
 20. ance of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, according to my earnest
 hope and expectation, that I shall be confounded by no one;
 but, with all confidence, as always, even now, Christ will be
 21. magnified in my person, whether by life or by death. For to
 22. me to live is Christ, and to die is gain. But, if to live in the
 body, this will be of advantage to my work: so what I shall
 23. choose I do not exactly know: I am, indeed, pressed by the
 two things, having such a desire for the departure and to be
 with Christ, since that is very much more to be preferred;
 24. but, to remain in the body, is more requisite on your account:
 25. and being confident of this, I know that I shall survive, and
 continue with you all, for the promotion of your joy in the
 26. faith; in order that your exultation in Christ Jesus may
 abound on my account, through my presence again among
 27. you. Only let your public conduct be worthy of the gospel
 of Christ, in order that, whether coming and seeing you, or
 whether absent, I may hear this of you, that you stand in one
 spirit, contending with one soul in the faith of the gospel:
 28. and in no instance terrified by the opponents; which is a
 clear indication of destruction to them, but of salvation to
 29. you. And this is from God: because it has been vouchsafed
 you concerning Christ, not only to believe in him, but also to
 30. suffer for him, as you sustain the same conflict, which you
 saw in my case, and which you now hear that I endure.

CHAP. II.

1. If therefore there be any consolation in Christ, if any solace
 of love, if any community of spirit, if any compassionate
2. feelings among you, complete my joy, by being unanimous,

3. having the same love, closely attached, preserving unity, doing
 nothing from party-spirit or vanity; but in humility esteem-
 4. ing others as excelling yourselves: not every one intent on his
 5. own objects, but every one regarding also those of others. Let
 6. this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus, who sub-
 sisting in form of God, did not meditate^a a usurpation to be
 7. equal to God: on the contrary, he disarrayed himself, taking
 8. a form of a bond-servant, being in likeness of men: and,
 having attained maturity as a man, he abased himself, be-
 coming obedient even to death—the death, too, of the cross:
 9. and for this God hath highly exalted him, and hath granted
 10. him a name which is above every name, in order that, to the
 name of Jesus, every knee of those in heaven, and those on
 11. earth, and of those beneath, should bend; and every tongue
 confess, that Jesus Christ is Lord, for the glory of God the
 12. Father. So that, my beloved, as you have always obeyed with
 fear and trembling, not only when I was present, but now
 much more in my absence, zealously carry on the work of
 13. your salvation; for God it is who is working among you,
 14. both to purpose and to perform for his good pleasure. Do
 15. ye all things without murmurings and disputings; that you
 may be blameless and simple, children of God, irreproachable,
 amidst a crooked and perverse race, among whom shine you
 16. forth as luminaries in the world, holding up to view the living
 word, for my exultation in the day of Christ; that I have not
 17. run in vain, nor laboured in vain. But even should I be poured
 out on the sacrifice and service of your faith, I am glad, and I
 18. rejoice with you all; and for this be ye also glad, and rejoice with
 19. me. I hope, however, in the Lord Jesus, to send Timothy to you

^a The learned reader will not be surprised at this deviation from the com-
 mon version, considering the weight of learned authority for this rendering;
 and the unlearned will perceive, in attentively perusing the whole passage, that
 the apostle's argument requires this sense:—that Jesus did not avail himself
 of his original character, and attempt a sole theocracy, for his own exaltation;
 but rather took on him the character of a servant to his Father on our behalf.
 Thus, the example of the self-denial and generosity of Jesus for others, is
 adduced as a model for us so to act toward one another.

shortly, that I also may be cheered when I know how things
 20. are with you. For I have no one with a heart like his, who
 21. will concern himself intimately with your affairs, for all are
 22. seeking after their own affairs, not those of Jesus Christ. But
 you know him by experience, how, as a child waiting upon
 23. his father, so he served me for the gospel. Him, therefore,
 I hope to send without delay, whenever my circumstances
 24. will permit. But I trust in the Lord, that I also myself shall
 25. come shortly. I considered it necessary, however, to send to
 you Epaphroditus, my brother, and fellow-labourer, and com-
 26. rade, your delegate and minister also, for my need: since he was
 longing after you all, and much depressed, because you had
 27. heard that he was ill; and indeed he has been reduced very
 near to death: but God had mercy on him, and not on him
 only, but also on me, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.
 28. I have therefore despatched him the sooner, that you may re-
 joice on seeing him again, and that I may be the less sorrowful.
 29. Receive him, then, in the Lord with all joy; and hold those
 30. who are like him in great esteem: because, for the work of
 Christ, he was near death, endangering life, that he might
 fill up the remainder of your ministration to me.

CHAP. III.

1. In fine, my brethren, "Be joyful in the Lord." To write
 these same words to you, is not at all wearisome to me, and I
 2. do it for your security. Beware of the dogs! Beware of
 3. the mischief-makers! Beware of the amputation! For we
 are the circumcision, who worship God in spirit, and exult
 4. in Christ Jesus, not placing confidence in flesh: although I
 might put confidence too in flesh: if some other person
 suppose he may place confidence in flesh, I have more reason.
 5. With an eighth-day circumcision; of the race of Israel; of
 the tribe of Benjamin, a genuine Hebrew; as to law, a Pha-
 6. risee; as to zeal, persecuting the congregation; as to the
 7. righteousness which is by law, become irreproachable. But,
 whatever things were advantageous to me, those things I
 8. have, on account of the Christ, esteemed loss. But then,
 indeed, I even esteem all things to be loss, on account of the

super-excellent knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord, on whose account I have borne the loss of all things, and I esteem them as vile refuse, in order that I might gain Christ, 9. and be found in him, not clinging to that righteousness of my own, which is from law, but to that which is through the 10. faith of Christ, the righteousness from God by the faith. I say, for the knowledge of him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being conformed 11. to his death; if I may but attain to that resurrection from the 12. dead. Not that I have now attained, or that I have now finished; but I am pressing on, that I may obtain that for 13. which I have been retained by Christ. Brethren, I do not consider that I myself have attained; but only, forgetting those things which are behind, and stretching forward to 14. those which are before, I am pursuing the mark, for the prize 15. of the call of God on high, by Christ Jesus. Let us, then, whoever are mature, think thus; and if you should think at 16. all differently, yet this will God reveal to you. However, unto what we have attained, let us march in the same order; 17. let us have the same mind. Brethren, become my united imitators, and keep in view those who so conduct themselves, 18. as you have in us a model: for, as I have often said to you, and now say weeping, there are many who conduct themselves 19. as the enemies of the cross of Christ; whose end will be perdition; whose God is the belly; whose boast is in their 20. shame; who are engrossed with earthly things. We, however, have begun the life we are to lead in heaven; and we are expecting from thence a Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ, 21. who will transform our humbled body into a conformity with his glorious body, according to the efficacy of his power, even to subject all things to himself.

CHAP. IV.

1. So then, my beloved and much-desired brethren, my joy and crown, stand you thus firm in the Lord, beloved.
2. I exhort Enodias, and I exhort Syntyche, to be unanimous
3. in the Lord. Let me also intreat thee, true companion, to assist those women who contended along with me in the

- gospel, as well as with Clement, and my other fellow-
4. labourers, whose names are in the book of life. Be joyful in the Lord at all times: I say again, "Be joyful!"
 5. Let your gentleness be apparent to all men. The Lord is
 6. nigh. Be not anxious about anything; but, on every occasion, by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your
 7. petitions be made known unto God; and the peace of God which exceeds all understanding, shall guard your hearts and
 8. your thoughts by Christ Jesus. Finally, brethren, whatever things are true, whatever things are dignified, whatever things are just, whatever things are pure, whatever things are lovely, whatever things are reputable, in short, whatever
 9. is virtuous and praiseworthy, reflect on these things. And practise what you have learned and received, and heard and seen in me: and the God of peace shall be with you.
 10. I add, that I rejoiced in the Lord, greatly, that, on the present occasion, you thought afresh of me; on whom, indeed you were thinking; but you wanted an opportunity.
 11. Not that I speak of being in want; for I have learned in
 12. whatever condition I am, to be contented. I know what it is to be in low circumstances, and I know what it is to have abundance. I have learned the secret, everywhere and in all cases, both to be replete, and to suffer hunger; both to
 13. abound, and to be deficient. By him who enables me, I
 14. have strength for the whole. You have done well, however,
 15. in having taken a part in my trouble. And you know too, Philippians, that on the gospel being first brought to you, and when I left Macedonia, no congregation whatever communicated with me, in respect to giving and receiving, but
 16. yourselves alone. For, once, and again, you sent to me in
 17. Thessalonica for my need. Not that I am so much pleased with the gift, as that I am pleased with the fruit which is
 18. filling up to your account. I receive the whole, however, and I have more than enough. I am quite full, having received from Epaphroditus your presents,—a fragrant odour,
 19. an acceptable sacrifice, well-pleasing to God. And my God

will amply supply all your need, according to his glorious
20. wealth by Christ Jesus. And to our God and Father be the
21. glory, through all ages, Amen! Salute every saint in Christ
22. Jesus. The brethren who are with me salute you. All the
saints salute you, but especially those of the Emperor's house-
23. hold. The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with you
all! Amen!

FIRST EPISTLE TO TIMOTHY.

CHAPTER I.

1. PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ, by appointment of God our
2. Saviour, and of Christ Jesus our hope, to Timothy, a genuine son in the faith—favour, mercy, peace, from God the Father,
3. and Christ Jesus our Lord. As I solicited thee, on my departure for Macedonia, to remain in Ephesus, continue that
4. thou mayest warn some, not to teach any other doctrine, and not to be occupied with fictions and interminable genealogies, which produce controversies rather than godly instruction in
5. the faith. Now the object of the commandment is love, from a pure heart and a good conscience, and unfeigned faith;
6. which some having missed, have glanced off into foolish
7. talking: wishing to be law-expositors, they neither understand what they are saying, nor about whom they positively
8. affirm. We know very well that the law is excellent, if a
9. person use it legitimately; considering this, that the law does not lie against a just person, but against the lawless and disorderly, the irreligious and wicked, the unholy and profane, against smiters of father and mother, against killers of men,
10. fornicators, sodomites, kidnappers, liars, perjured persons, and whatever else is opposed to that salutary teaching, which is in
11. accordance with the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which
12. was entrusted to me. And I am grateful to him who has given me force, Christ Jesus our Lord, that he deemed me
13. faithful, and took into service him who was before a blasphemous and violent persecutor: but I received mercy, for I

14. acted ignorantly in unbelief: and the grace of our Lord superabounded with faith and love which are in Christ Jesus.
15. True is the saying and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom first
16. am I. But, on this account, I received mercy, that in me, a ringleader, Jesus Christ might exhibit that extreme forbearance, for an example of those who should believe on him
17. for eternal life. And to the eternal King, to God alone incorruptible, invisible, be honour and glory, for ever and ever! Amen!
18. Such is the charge I commit to thee, son Timothy, in accordance with the prophetic gifts before communicated to thee, in order that thou mayest engage by them in the glorious
19. contest; retaining faith and a good conscience, which some having thrust away, in regard to the faith have become a
20. wreck; of whom are Hymenaeus and Alexander, whom I have delivered to Satan, that they may be taught not to calumniate.

CHAP. II.

1. I direct then, first of all, that supplications, prayers, intercessions, thanksgivings, be made for all men; for kings and all who are in authority, in order that we may lead a quiet
3. and undisturbed life, in all piety and seriousness: for this is
4. pleasing and acceptable before God, our Protector, who wills that all men be protected, and come to an accurate knowledge
5. of the truth. For God is one, and there is one Mediator of
6. God and of men, a man Christ Jesus, who gave himself a
7. ransom for all;—the evidence at proper times;—unto which I was appointed a herald and an apostle;—I speak truth, I am not falsifying;—a teacher of nations, in faith and truth.
8. I desire, therefore, that the men in every place pray, lifting
9. up pious hands, apart from passion and dispute. And that the women, as well, dress themselves in neat attire, with modesty and sobriety, not with wreaths, or gold, or pearls, or
10. expensive clothing; but (what is becoming to women professing religion) let them adorn themselves with good works.
- 11, 12. Let woman learn in silence, with all submission: indeed I

permit not woman to teach, nor to assume authority over
 13. man, but she is to be in silence; for Adam was formed first,
 14. afterward Eve: and Adam was not deceived; but the woman,
 15. having been deceived, was in transgression: but she shall be
 preserved throughout child-bearing, if they abide in faith and
 love and holiness with sobriety:—It is a true saying.

CHAP. III.

1. If any one aspire to the oversight of the flock, he is desirous
2. of an honourable work. The overseer, then, must be irreproachable, husband of one wife, vigilant, sedate, hospitable,
3. apt for teaching, not intemperate, not quarrelsome; but gentle;
4. not pugnacious; not a lover of money; managing his own house well; having the children in subjection with all gravity:
5. and if a person know not how to preside over his own house,
6. how will he take care of a congregation of God? Not a new convert, lest becoming inflated he should fall into the crime
7. of the devil: and he must also have a fair reputation with people in general, that he may not fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.
8. The assistants must likewise be grave, not intriguing, not
9. habituated to much wine, not greedy after gain, holding the
10. mystery of the faith with a pure conscience. And let these also first undergo probation, then let them act as assistants,
11. being without reproach. Women must likewise be grave, not
12. traducers, vigilant, faithful in all things. Let assistants have but one wife, governing their own children and houses well;
13. for they who have acted well as assistants; have acquired for themselves an honourable advancement, and much confidence
14. in the faith which is in Christ Jesus. These things I write
15. to thee, hoping to come to thee very soon; but if I delay, in order that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to conduct thyself in a house of God, which a congregation of the living
16. God is,—a pillar and support of the truth: and the mystery of our religion is confessedly great,—God was manifested in flesh, was declared righteous in Spirit, was seen by angels, was preached among the nations, was believed on in the world, was received back in glory.

CHAP. IV.

1. But the Spirit explicitly says, that in latter times certain men will abandon the faith, adhering to erroneous spirits and
2. infernal doctrines; through the hypocrisy of those speaking
3. false, having seared their own conscience, hindering marriage, and the use of meats which God created for participation with thanksgiving, by believers and those who understand this
4. truth:—that every creature of God is good, and nothing is to
5. be rejected, but received with thanksgiving; for it is sanctified by the word of God and by prayer.
6. Setting forth these things to the brethren, thou wilt be a good servant of Jesus Christ, imbued with lessons of the faith
7. and the good instruction which thou hast followed up. More-over spurn profane and silly fables; and train thyself for piety:
8. it is true bodily training has some little use; but piety is profitable in all respects, having a promise both of the life which
9. is now, and of that which is hereafter. This is an undeniable
10. truth, and worthy of all acceptance: it is with a view to this, indeed, that we both labour and are reproached, because we have fixed our hope on the living God, who is a preserver of
11. all men, especially of believers. Injoin and teach these things.
12. Let no one despise thy youth, but be a pattern of the faithful
13. in word, in conduct, in love, in faith, in purity. Until I come, attend to the reading, to the exhorting, to the teaching.
14. Neglect not the gift in thee, which was imparted to thee through prophecy, with imposition of the hands of the pres-
15. bytery. Meditate on these things: give thyself unto them,
16. that thy proficiency may be apparent to all. Attend to thyself and to the teaching: persevere therein: for so doing, thou wilt save both thyself and those who hear thee.

CHAP. V.

1. Do not rebuke a senior, but intreat him as a father. Treat
2. juniors as brethren: elderly women as mothers, younger
3. women as sisters, in all purity. Support widows—those who
4. are really widows. But, if any widow have children or grandchildren, let them be instructed first to practise filial piety, and to make a proper return to their parents; for this is

5. acceptable before God. The widow, however, truly such, being left alone, has set her hope on God, and continues in
6. supplications and prayers night and day. But the widow,
7. living in self-indulgence, is dead. And tell them these things
8. that they may be on their guard. Since if any one provide not for his own relatives, and especially those of the family, he has denied the faith, and is worse than one who is not a
9. believer. Let a widow, put on the list, be not under sixty
10. years old, having been wife of one husband, reputed for good works; if she have taken care of children, if she have entertained strangers, if she have washed the feet of saints, if she have succoured the afflicted, if she have prosecuted every good
11. work. But younger widows reject; for when they become
12. impatient of the yoke of Christ, they wish to marry again, and
13. become guilty of violating their former engagement. And, in addition to this, they learn to be idle, gadding about to the houses: and not only idle, but both talkative and inter-
14. meddling, speaking improper things. I counsel, therefore, that younger widows marry, bring up children, manage the
15. house, give no opportunity to the opponent for defamation, as
16. already some have turned away after Satan. If any believer of either sex have widows in the family, let them be supported by them, and let not the congregation be charged; in order that it may support those who are in the truest sense
17. widows. Let the elders who have presided well be esteemed worthy of double remuneration—especially those who labour
18. in teaching the word: for the scripture saith, "Thou shalt not muzzle an ox while he is threshing." And, "The workman
19. is worthy of his pay." Against an elder receive not an accu-
20. sation, in any case, without two or three witnesses. Those who are in fault reprove before all, in order that the rest may
21. be deterred. I solemnly injoin thee before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these
22. things without prejudice, doing nothing by partiality. Lay thy hands hastily on no one, and be not compromised by transgressions pertaining to others. Preserve thyself pure.
23. No longer drink water, but use a little wine, on account of

24. thy stomach, and thy frequent illnesses. The sins of some men are obvious, conducting on to judgment; and some they follow after. In like manner also, there are good works previously manifest; and those which are otherwise, cannot be concealed.

CHAP. VI.

1. Whoever are bond-servants under a yoke, let them consider their own masters worthy of all honour; that the name of God
2. and his doctrine be not defamed. And let those who have believing masters not treat them with less deference, because they are brethren; but let them serve the more, because they
3. are believers; and because they show them kindness. If any one teach to the contrary, and do not come with the healthful instructions of our Lord Jesus Christ, and with the doctrine
4. conformable to religion, he is conceited, understanding nothing, but ailing with questions, and verbal controversy; from which are produced envy, contention, calumnies, malicious insinua-
5. tions, angry collisions of men corrupted in mind, and destitute of the truth, thinking that religion is the acquisition of wealth.
6. Keep away from such persons. Religion, however, is a great
7. acquisition of wealth, with contentment; for nothing have we brought into the world, nor evidently can we carry anything
8. away: and having supplies of nourishment and clothing, with
9. these let us be satisfied. But those who are determined to be rich, fall into a temptation, and a snare, and many foolish and hurtful desires, which sink those men in ruin and perdition;
10. for a root of all kinds of evil is the love of money, which some having eagerly reached after, have wandered away from the faith, and have pierced themselves on every side with many
11. pangs. But thou, O man of God, flee from these things, and pursue righteousness, piety, fidelity, love, patience, meekness.
12. Engage earnestly in the glorious contest of the faith: seize the prize of eternal life for which thou wast called forth, and didst
13. avow in that good confession before many witnesses. I charge thee before God, the maker of all living things, and before Christ Jesus, who testified to Pontius Pilate that good confession,
14. that thou keep this injunction without a spot, without reproach,

15. until the appearance of our Lord Jesus Christ, which at the proper time he will exhibit. He the blessed and only Potentate, the King of those who reign, and Lord of those who rule,
16. the only One possessing immortality, dwelling in light unapproachable, whom no one of men has seen, neither is able to see: to whom be honour and eternal might! Amen!
17. Charge those who possess worldly wealth not to be haughty, and not to trust in wealth so uncertain, but in the living God,
18. who bestows on us richly all things for enjoyment: to do good; to be rich in good works; to give liberally for the common
19. good, treasuring up for themselves a good foundation for the future, that they may secure that which is really life.
20. O Timothy! keep thy trust safe, turning away from the profane, empty sounds, and contradictions of that falsely-named
21. knowledge, of which some, vaunting themselves respecting the faith, have erred. The divine favour be with thee!

SECOND EPISTLE TO TIMOTHY.

CHAPTER I.

1. PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ, by appointment of God, in
2. relation to the promise of life in Christ Jesus, unto Timothy, a beloved child; favour, mercy, and peace from God our
3. Father, and from Christ Jesus our Lord. I am thankful to God, whom I worship, like my forefathers, with a pure conscience, that, in my prayers, night and day, I never omit to
4. make mention of thee; longing to see thee, remembering thy
5. tears, that I might be filled with joy; calling to remembrance the unfeigned faith in thee, which first dwelt in thy grandmother Lois, and in thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded
6. that it dwells also in thee. For which reason, I admonish thee to kindle up the divine gift which thou hast, through
7. the imposition of my hands: for God has not given to us a cowardly spirit; but one of courage, and of love, and of self-
8. control. Take care therefore that thou be not ashamed of the testimony of the Lord, nor of me his prisoner; but share in the afflictions of the gospel, through the power of God, who hath
9. saved us, and called us to a holy vocation, not according to our works, but by his own gracious purpose, which hath been
10. given to us in Christ Jesus, before all time, but hath now been made apparent, by the advent of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath overcome death, and hath brought into the
11. light an imperishable life, through the gospel; for which I am appointed a herald, and an apostle, and an instructor of the
12. Gentiles. And it is on this account I am now suffering; but I am not daunted; for I know in whom I am trusting, and I

am persuaded that he is able to keep my deposit safe for
 13. that day. Hold to the form of healthful doctrine which thou
 hast heard from me, in faith and love which are in Christ
 14. Jesus. Keep safely the precious trust, through the Holy Spirit,
 15. who dwells within us. Thou art aware that all the Asians,
 among whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes, have turned
 16. away from me. May the Lord grant mercy to the family of
 Onesiphorus!—because he often refreshed me, and was not
 17. ashamed of my chain; but, being in Rome, he made diligent
 18. inquiry and found me. May the Lord grant to him, that he
 may find mercy from the Lord in that day! I need not tell
 thee, moreover, what services he rendered in Ephesus.

CHAP. II.

1. Be fortified then, my child, in the grace which is in Christ
2. Jesus; and those things which thou hast heard from me num-
 erously attested, do thou confide to faithful men, who shall
3. be competent again to instruct others. Do thou, then, endure
4. hardship, as a brave soldier of Christ Jesus. No one in mili-
 tary service embarrasses himself with worldly business, in
5. order that he may be in favour with his commander. And,
 again, no competitor is crowned, unless he observe the rules of
6. the contest. It is the toiling husbandman, who ought first
7. to partake of the fruits. Think of what I say; for the Lord
8. will give thee understanding in everything. Keep up the
 remembrance of Jesus Christ, as raised up from the dead; as
9. of the family of David, agreeably to my gospel; whereby I
 suffer trouble, even to chains, as a malefactor: but the divine
10. doctrine is not chained: wherefore I bear everything patiently
 on account of the chosen ones, in order that they also may ob-
 tain the salvation which is by Christ Jesus, with eternal glory.
11. It is an undeniable truth, that if we die with him, we shall also
12. live with him; if we endure trouble for him, we shall also
13. reign with him: if we disown him, he also will disown us; if
 we be unfaithful, he remains faithful: for it is impossible that
14. he should be inconsistent with himself. Repeat these truths,
 protesting before the Lord against verbal controversy, to no
 useful purpose, tending only to the perversion of the hearers.

15. Endeavour to present thyself to God approved, a workman
 16. unabashed, treating aright the word of truth. And turn away
 from those profane, empty talkers; for they will further pro-
 17. mote ungodliness: and the doctrine of those men will spread
 18. like a cancer, among whom are Hymenaeus and Philetus, who
 have erred respecting the truth, saying that the resurrection
 has already taken place; and they are perverting the faith of
 19. some. The foundation of God, however, stands firm, having
 this inscription, "The Lord knoweth his own"; and this,
 "Let every one who calls on the name of the Lord, separate
 20. from iniquity." And in a great house, there are vessels not
 only of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; some
 21. being for honourable, and others for sordid use. If, therefore,
 any one keep himself separate from these persons, he will be
 a vessel for honour, set apart for the special use of the master,
 22. ready for every good purpose. And avoid the vehemence
 of the younger men; but pursue righteousness, fidelity, love,
 peace, along with them who call upon the Lord from a pure
 23. heart. Deprecate, also, those foolish and uninformative questions,
 24. knowing that they produce contests: and a servant of the
 Lord ought not to be contentious, but gentle to all men, in-
 25. structive, forbearing; mildly correcting the opponents: perhaps
 God may give to them repentance to an acknowledgment of
 26. truth, and they may be restored again from the snare of the
 devil, who have been entrapped by him for his purpose.

CHAP. III.

1. Now attend to this, that in the last days, lax and difficult
 2. times will set in: for the men will be selfish, avaricious,
 boasters, haughty, calumnious, disobedient to parents, ungrate-
 3. ful, lawless, heartless, faithless, traducers, incontinent, fero-
 4. cious, haters of the good, betrayers, reckless, self-conceited,
 5. devoted to pleasure rather than to God, having a form of
 religion, but denying its power. And these persons avoid;
 6. for of them they are who insinuate themselves into the
 families, and captivate silly women, having accumulated
 7. sins, led away by a variety of desires, always being taught,
 8. and never capable of coming to a knowledge of truth. And,

- in the same manner as Jannes and Jambres opposed Moses, so also do these men oppose the truth, men corrupted in mind,
9. counterfeits as to the faith. But they shall not proceed any further; for their folly shall be exposed to all, as the folly of
 10. those magicians was. Now thou hast traced my teaching, my conduct, my purpose, my fidelity, my forbearance, my love, my
 11. constancy, my persecutions, my sufferings, which happened to me in Antioch, in Iconium, in Lystra; thou hast seen what persecutions I have endured, and how the Lord de-
 12. livered me out of them all. So, however, all who are willing
 13. to live religiously in Christ Jesus, will be persecuted: but bad men and impostors will make progress for the worse, mis-
 14. leading and themselves misled. But be thou firm in the truths which thou hast learned and been convinced of; know-
 15. ing by whom thou wast instructed; and that, from earliest years, thou hast known the Holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise for salvation, through the faith in Christ
 16. Jesus. All scripture is divinely inspired, and profitable for instruction, for proof, for correction, for discipline in righteous-
 17. ness: in order that the man of God may be mature, well prepared for every good work.

CHAP. IV.

1. I adjure thee before God; and before Jesus Christ, who is to judge the living and the dead, at his appearing in his
2. kingdom, publish the doctrine, insist upon it, with or without opportunity; convince, reprove, exhort, with the utmost
3. patience in teaching. For there will be a time when they will not endure wholesome instruction, but, according to their particular inclinations, with an itch for novelty, they
4. will accumulate teachers for themselves; and they will turn away from the hearing of the truth, and they will go away
5. after fables. Be thou watchful, then, in all things: endure bad treatment: perform an evangelist's work: fully accomplish
6. thy ministry. For I am now spent, and the time of my
7. release draws nigh. I have sustained the glorious conflict; I
8. have finished the race; I have preserved the faith: the crown of righteousness remains kept for me; and the Lord, the just

- arbiter, will bestow it upon me in that day: and not only on me, but also on all who have an earnest desire for his appearing.
- 9, 10. Endeavour to come to me shortly; for Demas has deserted me, having loved the present world, and has departed for Thessalonica; Crescens is gone to Galatia; Titus to Dalmatia.
11. Luke is the only one with me. Take up Mark, and bring him with thee; for he is very serviceable to me as an assistant.
- 12, 13. Beside, I have sent off Tychicus for Ephesus. When thou comest, bring the vellum-roll with thee, which I left at Troas with Carpus; also the books, and particularly the manuscripts.
14. Alexander, the brazier, has done me much injury: the Lord
15. will repay him according to his works. And be thou on thy guard against him; for he has very much opposed our
16. doctrines. On my first defence, no one accompanied me, but
17. all forsook me. May it not be required of them! But the Lord stood by me and strengthened me, in order that through me, what is preached might be fully explained, and that all the nations might hear: and I was delivered from the lion's
18. mouth: yes, and the Lord will deliver me from every wicked deed, and will preserve me for his heavenly kingdom:
19. to whom be the glory for ever and ever! Amen! Salute affectionately Prisca and Aquila, and the family of Onesiphorus.
20. Erastus remained at Corinth; and I left Trophimus ill at
21. Miletus. Endeavour to come before winter. Eubûlus, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren, wish to
22. be affectionately remembered to thee. The Lord Jesus Christ be with thy spirit! Grace be in the midst of you! Amen!

EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS.

CHAPTER I.

1. GOD having anciently spoken, on many occasions, and in
2. many ways, to the fathers by the prophets, has, in these last days, spoken to us by his Son. Him, by whom also he made
3. the worlds, he has constituted heir of all. He, being the resplendence of his glory, and the exact imprint of his subsistence, and sustaining all things by his powerful word, having by himself effected the expiation of our sins, seated
4. himself at the right hand of the Majesty on high; made superior to the angels, by having inherited so much more
5. excellent a name than they. For, to whom of the angels has he ever said: "Thou art my Son: I have this day brought thee forth"?^a And again, "I will be to him as a Father; and
6. he shall be to me as a Son"? And again, when he introduces the first-born into the world, he saith, "And let all God's angels
7. adore him." In reference to the angels he saith, "He makes
8. his angels winds, and his ministers a flame of fire." But as to the Son, he saith, "Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the
9. sceptre of thy kingdom is a sceptre of rectitude. Thou hast loved righteousness, and thou hast hated injustice, wherefore thy God hath anointed thee, O God, with the oil of rejoicing
10. beyond thy associates." Also, "Thou, O Lord, at first didst lay the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are works of

^a See Michaelis' *Supplementa ad Castelli Lexicon*, in ילך, No. 985: "Fuerunt non pauci ex Judaeis qui hoc significatu et ילך (Ps. 11. 7) acceperunt,—filius meus tu es, ego te hodie educavi."

11. thy hands: they shall perish, while thou remainest, and all
12. shall become old like a garment: thou shalt roll them up as a vesture, and they shall be changed: but thou art thyself
13. the same, and thy years shall not come to an end." Beside, to whom of the angels did he ever say, "Sit thou at my right hand, until I set under thy feet thine enemies for a footstool"?
14. Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth for ministry on behalf of those who are to inherit salvation?

CHAP. II.

1. We ought, therefore, to give very great attention to the
2. things heard, lest we should ever fall away. For if the word spoken through angels was firm, and every act of transgression
3. and disobedience received a just retribution, how shall we escape, having disregarded such a salvation;—that which, taking its rise from the discourses of the Lord, has been
4. confirmed for us by those who heard them, God co-attesting by signs and wonders, together with a variety of mighty works, and gifts of the Holy Spirit, distributed according to
5. his pleasure? For, it is not to the angels he has subjected the world in future, respecting which we discourse.
6. But one has testified, where he says, "What is a man, that thou shouldst remember him, or a son of man, that thou
7. shouldst regard him? Thou hast made him little less than angels: with glory and honour thou hast crowned him; and
8. hast established him over the works of thy hands. Thou hast subjected all things under his feet";—for, in subjecting all things to him, he has left nothing unsubjected to him: but, we do not, at present, see all things actually subjected to him.
9. One, however, we see "made a little less than angels," namely, Jesus, "crowned with glory and honour," on account of the suffering of death; that, by favour of God, he might taste
10. death for all. Since he, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, thought proper, in conducting many sons to glory, to perfect the captain of their salvation through
11. sufferings. For both the sanctifier and the sanctified are all
12. from one; for which cause, he is not ashamed to call them "brethren"; saying, "I will announce thy name to my

- brethren; in the midst of the congregation, I will sing praise
 13. to thee." And, again, "I will confidently rely on Him."
 And again, "Lo, I and the children which God hath given to
 14. me." Since, therefore, the children have one common nature
 of flesh and blood, he himself equally partook of it with them,
 in order that, through death, he might put down him pos-
 15. sessing the power of death,—that is to say, the devil,—and
 might release those who, by fear of death, were throughout
 16. their whole life held in bondage. Nor has he, indeed, con-
 nected himself at all with angels; but he has connected him-
 17. self with Abraham's race; wherefore, he was obliged to be
 assimilated to his brethren in every respect; in order that he
 might become a compassionate and faithful high priest, relative
 to their concerns with God, for obtaining mercy for the trans-
 18. gressions of the people. For, by what he has himself suffered
 under trial, he is enabled to afford help to those who are tried.

CHAP. III.

1. Wherefore, holy brethren, associates of a heavenly calling,
 reflect upon the apostle and high priest of our confession, Jesus,
2. who was faithful to Him who appointed him, as Moses also
3. was in his whole house. He is esteemed worthy of more
 honour, however, than Moses, just as much as the designer of
4. a house has more honour than the house itself. Since every
 house is designed by some one; and he who has designed
5. and arranged all things, is God. And Moses, indeed, was
 faithful in his whole house, as a domestic servant, for evidence
6. of things to be afterward spoken: but Christ, as a Son, over
 his house, whose house we are, supposing we retain the con-
 fidence and the exultation of the hope firm until the end.
7. Wherefore, as the Holy Spirit saith, "To day, if ye will obey
8. his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the exasperation,
9. during the period of the trial in the wilderness; where your
 fathers tried me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.
10. Wherefore I was offended with that generation, and I said,
 'They are always wandering in the heart, and they have not
11. known my ways': so I swear in my anger—'If ever they shall
12. enter into my rest!'" Take care, brethren, that there may

- never be in any of you a wicked, disbelieving heart, by
13. apostasy from the living God. But admonish one another, every day, as long as it is called, "to day," in order that no
 14. one among you may be "hardened" by a delusion of sin: for we become associates of Christ, supposing we retain the beginning of our hope firm until the end.
 15. Notice, in the quotation, "To day, if ye will obey his
 16. voice, harden not your hearts, *as in the exasperation*";—for some, on hearing, exasperated. But not all who came out
 17. from Egypt by Moses. With whom, then, was he exasperated forty years? Was it not with the transgressors whose
 18. bones were left in the wilderness? And as to whom did he swear that they should not enter into his rest, except as to
 19. those who trusted him not? Thus we see that they were not able to enter in, on account of disbelief.

CHAP. IV.

1. Let us fear, therefore, lest a promise to enter into his rest having been left, any one among you should ever seem to fail
2. of its attainment. For we, also, have joyful announcements, just as they had: but the message delivered did not benefit
3. them, not being mingled with faith in the hearers. We believers, however, enter into that rest; as he has said,—“So I swear in my anger—‘If ever they shall enter into my rest!’”—alluding to the rest from the works produced at the founda-
4. tion of the world; for, in one place, it is thus said, respecting the seventh day, “And God rested on the seventh day from
5. all his works”: and in that place again, which I have quoted,
6. “If ever they shall enter into my rest!” Since, therefore, it is reserved that some enter into it, and those to whom it was formerly announced did not enter, on account of disobedience,—he *again* defines a certain day: “TO DAY,” saith he, speaking by David, so long after,—“TO DAY, if you will
8. obey his call, harden not your hearts.” For, if Joshua gave them rest, God would not, *afterward*, have spoken respecting
9. another day. Therefore a sabbath-state is reserved to the
10. people of God. For he who enters into his rest, has also himself rested from his works, just as God from his.

11. Let us earnestly endeavour, therefore, to enter into that rest, that no one may fall after the same example of disobedience.
12. For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, cutting through even to a division both of soul and spirit, as well as of the joints and marrow; and he is a discernor of the thoughts and intentions of the heart; nor is any creature concealed from his view; but all things are naked and exposed to his eyes, whose word is addressed to us.
14. Having, therefore, a great high priest, who has passed through the heavens, Jesus, the Son of God, let us keep firm to our profession. For we have not a high priest unable to sympathise with our infirmities; but one tried in all respects like ourselves, apart from sin. Let us, therefore, approach with confidence to the gracious throne, that we may receive mercy, and find favour for seasonable assistance.

CHAP. V.

1. For every high priest taken from among men, is appointed for men in respect to divine things, that he may present gifts, and offer sacrifices for sins, being enabled to deal gently with the ignorant and the erring, since he himself is also liable to frailty. And on this account it is his duty, as for the people, so also for himself, to make sin-offerings. And no one assumes to himself that honour; but he is called to it by God, as in the case of Aaron. And thus the Christ did not assume to himself the honour, in becoming a high priest; but he honoured him who said to him, "MY SON art thou; I have this day brought thee forth." Even as also, in another psalm, he saith, "Thou art a priest for ever, according to the order of Melchi-zedek":—Son though he was, yet, in the days of his flesh, having addressed prayers and supplications, crying aloud with tears to him who was able to save him from death, and was delivered from the fear, he learned obedience from what he suffered; and, having become perfect, he is the cause of eternal salvation to all who obey him; having been pronounced by God, "high priest, *according to the order of* MELCHI-ZEDEK"; respecting whom we have a long discourse

- to deliver, attended with difficulty in the explanation, since
12. you have become sluggish in attention: and, in fact, while, considering the time, you ought to be teachers, you have again need that we teach you what are the very first elements of the oracles of God: and you have come to have need of
 13. milk, and not of solid food. Every one, however, who lives on milk, is inexperienced in the word of righteousness; for he
 14. is an infant: but adults require solid food; such having their perceptions habitually exercised for the discernment of both good and evil.

CHAP. VI.

1. Leaving, therefore, the commencement of Christ's doctrine, let us go on toward maturity: not again laying down a foun-
2. dation of repentance from dead works, and of faith in God; of baptismal instruction and imposition of hands, and resurrection
3. of the dead, and eternal punishment. And this we shall do,
4. with the help of God. For it is impossible that those who have been once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift,
5. and have been made partakers of the Holy Spirit, and have relished the good word of God, and the mighty works of the
6. time foretold, yet, having fallen away, should begin a new repentance; having re-crucified among themselves the Son of
7. God, and exposed him to derision. For land which drinks in the rain frequently falling on it, and produces useful plants to those by whom it is cultivated, receives blessings from God:
8. but that yielding thorns and briers is offensive and near to a
9. curse; the end of which is for burning. But respecting you, beloved, we are confident of better things, and partaking of
10. salvation, notwithstanding we thus speak. For God is not unjust to disregard your work, and the love which you have manifested for his name, in having administered to the saints,
11. and still administering. And we much desire that each of you should display the same earnestness for the entire com-
12. pletion of the hope, until the end; in order that you may not be sluggish, but imitators of those who, through faith and
13. long endurance, are inheriting the promises. For God, in making a promise to Abraham, since he had no one greater

14. to swear by, sware by himself, saying, "I will most surely
15. bless thee, and most abundantly multiply thee": and he,
16. having accordingly waited long, enjoyed the promise. For, certainly, men swear by the greater; and that which determines
17. every dispute among them for certainty, is the oath. In the present case, God, intending to display more fully to the heirs of the promise the immutability of his purpose, introduced it
18. with an OATH; in order that, by two immutable transactions, wherein it was impossible that God should be false, we might have supporting consolation, who have fled to lay hold of the
19. proposed hope, which we possess as an anchor of the soul, both safe and fast, entering even into the veiled interior;
20. where Jesus, the precursor on our behalf, has entered; having become "*High Priest for ever, according to the order of MELCHI-ZEDEK.*"

CHAP. VII.

1. Now this person, Melchi-zedek, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from
2. the defeat of the kings, and blessed him, to whom, also, Abraham apportioned a tenth part of all, his first appellation, translated, being "*King of righteousness,*" and then, also, King of Salem, that is, "*King of peace,*"
3. having no account of father, or mother, or pedigree, nor beginning of days, nor end of life, and assimilated to the Son of
4. God, continues "*a priest for ever.*" Consider, too, the great dignity of this person, to whom even the patriarch Abraham
5. gave a tenth of the spoils. Even those, indeed, of the sons of Levi who receive the priesthood, have a commandment for tithing the people according to the law, that is to say, their brethren; although they, as well, have issued from the loins
6. of Abraham: but he, who has no part in their genealogy, tithed Abraham, and blessed him who had the promises:
7. and, beyond all dispute, the inferior is blessed by the superior. And, in the one case, indeed, men successively dying receive tithes; but, in the other, it is testified, that he lives:
9. and, so to speak, Levi also, who receives tithes, was tithed
10. through Abraham; for he was then in his father's loins, when

11. Melchi-zedek met him. If, then, perfection were really through the Levitical priesthood,—for, upon that the people have been made dependent in the law,—what need was there for another priest to arise *“according to the order of MELCHI-ZEDEK,”* and not to be nominated according to the order
12. of AARON? The priesthood, however, having been changed,
13. there is of necessity, also, a change of law: in fact, he who is here referred to belonged to another tribe, from which no one
14. attended at the altar; as it is well known that our Lord sprang from JUDAH, of which tribe Moses said nothing respecting
15. priesthood. And the change is more abundantly evident, if another priest has arisen, according to the likeness of MEL-
16. CHI-ZEDEK; one who is made, not according to a law of hereditary succession, but according to the power of imperish-
17. able life; for he testifies, *“Thou art a priest FOR EVER, according to the order of Melchi-zedek.”* The commandment
18. previously in force is, in fact, positively set aside, on account
19. of its weakness and unprofitableness. For the law has perfected nothing; but is an introduction of a better hope, by
20. which we draw nigh to God. Beside, inasmuch as it was not
21. without a solemn *oath*,—for the priests, we know, are constituted without a solemn oath; but this priest is constituted with a solemn oath, by him who says to him, *“THE LORD HAS SWORN, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever, according to the order of MELCHI-ZEDEK,”*—by so much has
22. JESUS become surety of a better covenant. And the priests
23. have, indeed, been numerous, being prevented by death from
24. continuing: but this one, on account of his continuing for
25. ever, possesses *the priesthood, without succession*: and, hence, he is able to save to the uttermost those who approach to God
26. by him, living always to make intercession for them. Such a high priest, indeed, was requisite for us,—kind, good, undefiled, quite separated from sinners, and raised higher than the
27. heavens,—one who has not daily necessity, as the chief priests *have*, first, to offer sacrifices for their own sins, then for those of the people; for, this ^a he did, that once, when he offered up

^a The *τοῦτο* must evidently be applied to the *τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ*, if the context

28. himself. For the law appoints men partaking of infirmity as high priests; but the language of THE OATH, which was *after the law*, appoints THE SON, perfected for ever.

CHAP. VIII.

1. In what we have said, then, the chief point is, that we have such a high priest, who is seated at the right hand of the
2. throne of the majesty in the heavens, a minister of the holy offices and of the true tabernacle, which THE LORD set up, and not man.
3. Now, every high priest is appointed for offering both gifts and sacrifices; whence it is requisite that *this one* should have
4. something to offer. If, indeed, he were upon earth, he would not be a priest; there being the priests, who are offering the
5. gifts according to the law; who minister by a shadowy representation of heavenly things; as Moses, about to construct the tabernacle, was admonished; for, "Take care," saith God, "that thou make all things according to the pattern shown to thee in the mount."
6. This high priest, however, has now entered upon superior ministrations, inasmuch as he is mediator of a better covenant,
7. which has been instituted on better promises. For if *that first* one were irreproachable, room for a *second* had not been re-
8. quired. Reproaching them, however, he saith, "Lo! the days are coming, saith the Lord, when I will enter into a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of
9. Judah; not according to the covenant which I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand, to conduct them out of Egypt; because they continued not in
10. my covenant, and I slighted them, saith the Lord: for, this is the covenant which I will establish with the house of Israel in those days, saith the Lord: I will put my laws into their mind, and I will inscribe them upon their hearts, and I will
11. be their God, and they shall be my people. Nor shall each one exhort his neighbour and each one his brother, saying,

be consulted. So that the proper ellipses must be left to the candour and the intelligence of the reader, learned or unlearned.

- ‘Know the Lord’; because all of them, whether small or
 12. great, shall know me. For I will be merciful to their iniquities,
 and their sins and their rebellions I will not remember any
 13. more.” By saying, “a new covenant,” he has rendered the
 first one old; and what is old and superannuated, is approach-
 ing its end.

CHAP. IX.

1. The first one, then, had ordinances of worship and the
2. sanctuary furnished;^a for a tabernacle was set up, in the first
 part of which were the lampstand, and the table, and the pre-
3. sentation of the loaves; this is called, “HOLY.” And, after
 the second veil, the tabernacle which is called, “MOST HOLY,”
4. having a golden censer, and the ark of the covenant, intirely
 covered over with gold, wherein were a golden vase contain-
 ing the manna, and the rod of Aaron which blossomed, and
5. the tablets of the covenant: and above it, cherubim of glory
 overshadowing the mercy-seat; respecting which things it is
 not our intention to speak particularly.
6. Now, these things being so arranged, the priests performing
7. the services, enter continually into the first tabernacle; but,
 into the second, the high priest only, enters, once in the year;
 —not without blood, which he offers for himself and for the
8. sins of the people. By this, the Holy Spirit indicates, that
 the way of the “MOST HOLY” is not yet brought to view,
9. while the first tabernacle has a standing. Which is a type, up
 to the present time; according to which both gifts and sacri-
 fices are offered, not able to perfect the worshipper as to the
10. conscience; only as to meats and drinks, and various ablutions,
 corporeal observances, imposed until a period of rectification.
11. But CHRIST, having become HIGH PRIEST of the good things
 which were to be, hath entered once into the holy places,
 through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made by
12. human hands, that is, not of material creation; and, not with
 the blood of goats and calves, but with his own blood, having

^a Those who translate *κοσμικὸν* by “worldly” seem to be influenced by a
 notion that the tabernacle was a type of the universe. But this is merely
 Rabbinical.

13. obtained eternal redemption. For, if the blood of bulls and goats, and the ashes of a heifer, sprinkling the defiled, sanctifies
14. for the purification of the body,^a how much more will the blood of the Christ, who, by the Eternal Spirit, offered up himself spotless to God, purify your conscience from dead performances for the worship of the living God.
15. Beside, for this reason, he is **MEDIATOR** of a new covenant, that he, having suffered death for expiation of the trespasses against the first covenant, the called might receive the promise
16. of the eternal inheritance. For where there is a covenant, the
17. death of the appointed victim bears a necessary part. For a covenant is confirmed by things dead; since it has no force
18. whatever while the victim is alive. Hence, the first was not
19. solemnised without blood; for every precept throughout the law having been spoken to all the people by Moses; taking the blood of the calves and goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop; he sprinkled both the book itself and all the
20. people, saying, "This is the blood of the covenant which God
21. has appointed for you." And the tabernacle also, and all the utensils of the divine service he, in the same way, sprinkled
22. with blood. Indeed, almost all things are, according to the law, purified by blood; and without blood-shedding there is
23. no pardon. Of necessity, therefore, the representations of things in the heavens were to be thus purified; but the heavenly things themselves, with better sacrifices than those.
24. For the Christ has not entered into the sanctuary made by the hand of man, the resemblance of the true One; but into heaven itself, to appear now in the presence of God on our
25. behalf: neither, in order that he might frequently offer himself; just as the high priest enters yearly into the holy places,
26. with blood other than human; since, in that case, it is necessary that he should often suffer, from the creation of the world:

^a As there is here an evident reference to the law of contact with dead bodies in Numbers xix. 17, a Jew would immediately perceive it, without direct mention: not so a Gentile.

The whole passage in Numbers xix. must be perused, in order to understand the reference, and the proper import of the phrase, νεκρῶν ἔργων.

but now, once, at the completion of the time, he has been
 27. manifested for remission of sin, by his own sacrifice: and, as
 28. men are subject to death once, and, after this, judgment, so
 also, the Christ, having been once offered for taking away
 the sins of many, the second time he will be seen, with-
 out a sin offering, by those who are expecting him for
 salvation.

CHAP. X.

1. The law, moreover, having a shadow of the coming good things, and not being the very image of them, by the same sacrifices, which they offer, from year to year continually, is
2. not able ever to perfect the offerers: otherwise, would they not have ceased being offered; because of the worshippers, once
3. purified, not having any further consciousness of sins? But, in the same sacrifices there is a yearly remembrance of sins;
4. for it is impossible that the blood of bulls and of goats should
5. take away sins. Wherefore, on entering into the world, he saith, "Sacrifice and offering thou hast not desired, but a
6. body^a hast thou prepared for me. In whole burnt offerings,
7. even for sin, thou hast taken no pleasure. Then I said, 'Lo, I come to do thy will, O God!' In the beginning of the book-
8. roll it is written respecting me." Saying, as above, "Sacrifice and offering and whole burnt offerings, even for sin, thou hast not desired, nor been pleased with," which are those offered
9. according to law, he then said, "Lo! I come to do thy will!"
10. He takes away the first, that he may establish the second: by

^a The passage here quoted is from Psalm xl. 7, as found in the LXX., which varies materially from the present Hebrew copies. But, though there is no various reading in them for the word אָזְנוֹיִם, yet there is internal evidence of some error: for, with submission, the passage as it stands is neither good Hebrew nor good sense. It is not correct to write לִי---אָזְנוֹיִם for "*my ears*": that should be simply אָזְנִי: nor is it good sense to write, "*Ears thou hast cut for me*," which is the literal rendering of לִי אָזְנוֹיִם כָּרִיתָ. It seems that the LXX. certainly read some word for "*body*," which being in Hebrew גֶּשֶׁם, a very slight change in the letters would convert that word into אָזְנוֹיִם, which might have occurred in copying an imperfectly-written original: whether it could have occurred by design I will not venture to say: but, at any rate, the authority for "*body*" instead of "*ears*" is quite sufficient for the translator.

- which "will" we are sanctified, through the offering once of
11. the body of Jesus Christ. And every priest, too, stands daily ministering and offering repeatedly the very same sacrifices,
 12. which are never able to take away sins. But this priest having offered one sacrifice for sins, for ever sat down at the
 13. right hand of God, henceforward waiting, until "his enemies
 14. be set, as a footstool, under his feet." For, by one offering, he has perfected for ever the sanctified.
 15. And the Holy Spirit, also, testifies to us; for, after saying,
 16. "This is the covenant which I will establish with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and I will inscribe them upon their minds"; he adds,
 17. "Their sins and their rebellions I will not remember any more."
 18. Now where there is a remission of those things, there is no longer an offering for sin.
 19. Having, therefore, brethren, liberty^a of entrance into the
 20. holy places, with the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way, which he has consecrated for us, through the veil, namely,
 21. his flesh; and, having a high priest over the house of God;
 22. let us approach with a true heart, in full persuasion of faith; our hearts being sprinkled from an evil conscience, and the
 23. body washed with clean water. Let us hold fast the unwavering confession of the hope; for he who has promised is faithful.
 24. And become acquainted with one another for an excitement
 25. to affection and good works; not forsaking the assembling of yourselves, as some habitually do; but exhorting to it, and so
 26. much the more, as you see the day approaching. For, if we go aside perversely, after receiving the knowledge of the truth,
 27. no further sacrifice for sins is reserved; but some terrible expectation of judgment and of fiery indignation about to consume the opponents. Any one having despised a law of
 28. Moses, dies without mercy, upon the evidence of two or three
 29. persons: how much worse punishment do you think will he deserve, who has trampled under foot the Son of God; and

^a The *παρρησία* now spoken of is opposed to the *δουλεία* mentioned in ch. ii. 16.

has profaned the blood of the covenant, the blood by which he
 30. was sanctified; and has insulted the Spirit of grace? For we
 know who has said, "Vengeance belongs to me: I will render
 retribution, saith the Lord." And again, "The Lord will
 31. judge his people." It is dreadful to fall into the hands of the
 32. living God! But call to remembrance the former days, when,
 having been enlightened, ye endured a great contest of suffer-
 33. ings; not only as ye were yourselves publicly exposed to
 disgrace and trouble, but as ye held communion with others
 34. who were similarly treated. For you commiserated the
 prisoners, and you admitted the seizure of your goods with
 joy, knowing that you have better property in heaven, and
 permanent.

35. Cast not away, then, that confidence in your approach to
 36. God, which has great reward. But you must have patience;
 that, after doing the will of God, you may receive the promise.
 37. For, yet a little while longer, and he who is coming will come,
 38. and will not delay. And, "he who is righteous by faith shall
 live: but, if any one draw back, my soul shall not delight in
 39. him." We are not, however, for drawing back unto destruc-
 tion; but for faith unto the preserving of life.

CHAP. XI.

1. Now, faith is the basis of things hoped for, the conviction
2. of things not seen. For by this the ancients have been dis-
3. tinguished. By faith, we come to know, that the worlds were
 framed by the word of God; so far, that the things seen were
4. not produced from those which are apparent. By faith, Abel
 offered to God a fuller sacrifice than Cain, by which he was
 attested to be righteous; God acknowledging his gifts; and
5. by it, dying, he still speaks. By faith, Enoch was translated,
 that he might not see death; and he was not found, because
 God translated him: for, before his translation, he was attested
6. to have been well-pleasing to God. But, apart from faith, it
 is impossible to be well-pleasing to him; for he who approaches
 to God must believe that he exists, and that he is a rewarder
7. of those who diligently seek him. By faith, Noah, divinely-
 instructed respecting things not then apparent, piously con-

- structed an ark for saving his family; whereby he condemned the world, and became an heir of the righteousness according
8. to faith. By faith, Abraham obeyed the call to go forth to the place, which he was to receive for an inheritance; and he
 9. went forth, not knowing whither he was going. By faith, he sojourned in the land of the promise, as a stranger, having dwelt in tents with Isaac and Jacob, the fellow-heirs of the
 10. very same promise: for he waited for that city having founda-
 11. tions, of which God is the builder and designer. By faith, also, Sarah herself received strength for conception of seed, even after the proper time of life; since she accounted him
 12. faithful who had promised: and, hence, from one individual, and him, in this respect, deadened, they have sprung like the stars of heaven in multitude, and like the sand on the sea shore,
 13. innumerable. Those all died in faith, not enjoying the promises; but, seeing them far distant, both hailed them with joy, and confessed that they themselves were strangers and sojourners
 14. upon the earth. Now, in saying such things, they evidently
 15. appeared to be in search of a country; and if they had kept in remembrance the country from which they had gone, they
 16. might have had an opportunity to return: but still they earnestly desired a better, that is to say, a heavenly country: wherefore God is not ashamed of them, to be invoked as their
 17. God; for he prepared for them a city. By faith, Abraham, being tried, determined^a to offer up Isaac; and he who possessed the promises, was in the act of sacrificing his only son,
 18. respecting whom it had been said, "In Isaac a seed shall be
 19. raised to thee": having reflected, that God was able to raise him, even from the dead; from whence, figuratively, he also
 20. recovered him. By faith, concerning future things, Isaac
 21. blessed both Jacob and Esau. By faith, Jacob, on the approach of death, blessed each of the sons of Joseph; he bowed
 22. down, also, upon the top of his staff. By faith, Joseph, in his last hours, reminded the sons of Israel respecting the departure,

^a On this rendering of the perfect and imperfect, see Green's Grammar of the New Testament, p. 21.

23. and gave directions concerning his bones. By faith, Moses, when born, was concealed three months by his parents; because they saw the child was remarkable; and they were not
24. intimidated by the edict of the king. By faith, Moses, when grown up, refused to be called son of Pharaoh's daughter;
25. choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God,
26. than to have a transient enjoyment of sin: having thought the reproach of Christ greater wealth than the treasures of
27. Egypt; for he had regard to the recompense. By faith, he quitted Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king; for he per-
28. severed, as if he saw the Invisible One. By faith, he instituted the passover and the aspersion of the blood, in order that the destroyer of the first-born children might not touch
29. theirs. By faith, they passed through the Red Sea, as across dry land; which the Egyptians attempting to do, were swal-
30. lowed up. By faith, having been walked around for seven
31. days, the walls of Jericho fell. By faith, Rahab, the harlot, perished not with the unbelievers, she having received the
32. spies in peace. And why should I say more? For the time would fail me to relate about Gideon, as well as Barak, Samson, and Jephtha; and also of David, and Samuel, and
33. the prophets, who, through faith, subdued kingdoms, practised righteousness, obtained promises, shut the mouths of lions,
34. quenched the force of fire, escaped from the edge of the sword, were restored to health from sickness, were made mighty in
35. battle, routed the armies of the aliens. Women received their dead restored to life. Some were beaten to death, not accepting the deliverance offered, in order that they might obtain a
36. better resurrection: and others underwent the trial of mockings and scourgings; and, further, of chains and imprisonment.
37. They have been stoned, sawn asunder, pierced through, have died by the edge of the sword. They went about in sheepskins, and in goat-skins, destitute, oppressed, maltreated;—
38. though the world was not worthy of them;—wandering about in deserts and in mountains, and in caverns and the holes of
39. the ground. And all these, distinguished as they have been
40. by faith, did not attain to the promise; God having looked

forward to something better on our account; in order that, separate from us, they might not be complete.

CHAP. XII.

1. Wherefore, having such a cloud of witnesses surrounding us, let us lay aside every weight, and the close-girding sin; and let us run with perseverance the course marked out before us,
2. looking intently on Jesus, the beginner and finisher of the faith; who, in place of the enjoyment proffered to him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is seated at the
3. right hand of the throne of God. Compare yourselves, then, with him, who sustained such a contradiction of sinners against him, in order that you may not be weary nor faint in your
4. souls. You have, in no case, resisted unto blood, in your
5. contest with sin; and you have forgotten the exhortation, which addresses you as sons: "My son, do not brave the chastisement of the Lord, neither faint when reproved by him;
6. for whom the Lord loves, he corrects, and scourges every son
7. whom he receives." If you experience correction, God is treating you as sons; for where is the son whom his father
8. does not correct? But if you are without correction, of which all have been partakers, then you are bastards, and not sons.
9. Beside, we have received correction from our natural parents, and we revered them: shall we not much more be submis-
10. sive to the Father of spirits, and live? For they, indeed, for a few days, corrected us, according as it appeared proper to them; but he corrects for the benefit of a participation in his
11. holiness. No chastisement, it is true, while it continues, seems to be anything pleasant; but, on the contrary, painful: but, in the end, it yields the peaceful fruit of righteousness to those
12. who have been exercised by it. Wherefore, brace up the
13. weary hands and the infirm knees; and take right steps with your feet; that the lame may not give way, but rather be
14. restored. Pursue peace with all, and that holiness without
15. which no one will see the Lord: overlooking, lest any one fall back from the grace of God; lest any troublesome, bitter root
16. spring up, and through it many should be poisoned: that there be no whoremonger, nor any profane person, like Esau, who,

17. for one meal, sold his birthright. For you know that, afterward, wishing to inherit the blessing, he was refused; for he discovered no room for retracting, even though he sought
 18. it earnestly with tears. For you have not approached to a mountain^a touched and scorched with fire; and to thick darkness and tempest; and to the sound of trumpet, and the commanding voice,—a voice which the hearers intreated should
 20. not add another word: in fact, they were unable to bear the interdict, “Even if a beast should touch the mountain, it
 21. shall be stoned”; and so terrible was the scene, that Moses
 22. said, “I am quaking with fear”:^b but you have approached to Mount Sion, and to the city of the living God, Jerusalem
 23. in heaven; and to myriads of angels; to a universal assemblage and congregation of the first-born, enrolled in heaven; and to God, of all judge; and to spirits of departed righteous;
 24. and to Jesus, mediator of a new covenant; and to a sprinkling of blood, which utters something better than that of Abel.
 25. See that you reject not him who now speaketh; for, if they did not escape, who rejected him speaking by oracle on earth, much more shall not we, who turn away from him speaking
 26. from heaven: whose voice then shook the earth; but, as to the present time, it is promised thus, “Once more I will shake not
 27. only the earth, but also the heaven.” Now, this expression, “once more,” denotes the displacing of the things shaken, as created things, in order that the things not shaken may
 28. remain. Wherefore, receiving an unshaken kingdom, may we have grace whereby we may worship God acceptably with
 29. reverence and awe. For our God is consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1. Let the love of the brethren continue.
2. Be not neglectful of hospitality; for, by this, some unconsciously have entertained angels.
3. Be mindful of the prisoners, as if bound with them; and

^a As *ψηλαφωμένω* is passive, it cannot be rendered “palpable,” as in the Rhemish version; though commended by some good scholars. There is a good criticism on this word in Ewing’s *Lexicon*, *sub voce*.

^b For the omission of *ἡ βολίδι, κ.τ.λ.*, see Scholz and Tischendorf.

of them who are in adversity, as being also yourselves in the body.

4. Let marriage be honoured in all, and the bed inviolate; for^a whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.
5. Be not of an avaricious turn of mind: be satisfied with present things; for he himself hath said, "No, I will not leave thee; no, no, I will not forsake thee." So that we may confidently say, "The Lord is my helper; I will not fear what man shall do unto me."
7. Remember your leaders, who have spoken to you the word of God: reflect seriously on the termination of their course of life, and imitate their faith.
8. Jesus Christ, yesterday and to-day is the same, and for ever.
9. Be not carried away by various and strange doctrines; for it is an excellent thing for the heart to be firm in grace; not in meats, by which those who have gone the round of them
10. have received no benefit. We have an altar from which they have no privilege to eat, who are worshipping in the tabernacle. For the bodies of those animals, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest on account of
12. transgression, are burned outside of the camp. Wherefore also, Jesus, that he might sanctify the people through his own
13. blood, suffered outside of the gate. Let us, therefore, now go
14. forth to him outside of the camp, bearing his reproach; for we have not here an abiding city; but we earnestly seek that
15. which is to come. Through him, therefore let us offer up a sacrifice of praise to God continually, namely, the fruit of lips celebrating his name.
16. And do not forget to give and to distribute; for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.
17. Obey your leaders and submit; for they keep watch over your souls, as having to render account; that they may do this with joy and not with grief; since this would be to your detriment.
18. Pray for us; for we are confident of having a good con-
19. science, wishing to conduct ourselves well among all. And

^a There is good authority for reading γάρ.

I more particularly intreat you to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20. Now the God of peace, who brought up from the dead the chief shepherd of the sheep, with blood of an eternal covenant, our Lord Jesus, fit you in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well-pleasing before him, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen!
22. And I intreat you, brethren, bear with these few words of exhortation I have addressed to you.
23. I have to inform you that our brother Timothy is released,
24. with whom, if he arrive soon, I will see you. Salute all your leaders and all the saints. The Italian brethren salute you.
25. Grace be with you all. Amen!

A SELECTION OF BIBLICAL WORKS,

PUBLISHED BY

SAMUEL BAGSTER AND SONS,
LONDON.

The Analytical Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon : an

Alphabetical arrangement of the entire Hebrew language as contained in the Old Testament Scriptures: including, not only every word, and every form of every word, but every existing combination of these with prefixes, suffixes, etc., and under every change of vowel points. Second edition. By B. Davidson. One volume, 4to., 2l. 2s.

This Work is intended to provide the student who has already begun to read ever so little, with the means of making *speedy and sure after-progress*. Its object is to assist him in his practice of the Sacred Text, by enabling him to apply the Rules he has learned and may be learning; and, by supplying him with the *Analysis of every single word in the entire language, under every form it can assume*, it promises him exemption from the tedium and disappointment of uncertainty in his investigations.

"It is the *ultimatum* of Hebrew Lexicography, and will leave the Theologian, who still remains ignorant of the sacred tongue, absolutely without excuse."

— *Churchman's Monthly Review*.

The Analytical Greek Lexicon to the New Testament ;

an Alphabetical arrangement of every word found in the Greek Text, in every form in which each appears; that is to say, every occurrent *person, number, tense, or mood* of verbs, every *case and number* of nouns, pronouns, etc., is placed in its alphabetical order, fully explained by a careful grammatical analysis, and referred to its root; so that no uncertainty as to the grammatical structure of any word can perplex the beginner; but, assured of the precise grammatical force of any word he may desire to interpret, he is able immediately to apply his knowledge of the English meaning of the root with accuracy and satisfaction. One volume, 4to., price 25s.

There are numberless persons possessed of but little leisure for study who are desirous of acquiring a competent knowledge of the New Testament in the original language. By means of this Lexicon they may now attain to this with comparative ease.

It is not supposed that an acquirement so valuable and coveted as the ability to consult the original writings of the New Testament is to be secured without labour; but it is confidently asserted that this work gives to labour bestowed a precision of character, and a certainty of success, most cheering to the student; and enables him to proceed confidently, step by step, as he may have opportunity, assured of help and guidance where he needs it, and possessing a check upon his results of the most important kind.

Gesenius's Hebrew Grammar, from the Edition enlarged and improved by Dr. Rödiger, Professor of Oriental Literature in the University of Halle. Translated by Dr. Davies, and re-edited by B. Davidson. With a Hebrew Reading Book. One volume, 4to., very large print. Price 10s.

Bythner's Hebrew and Chaldee Grammar, edited by the Rev. Dr. Hessey, chiefly from the author's revision of 1650.—"Victorini Bythneri, Institutio Linguae Sanctae, cui addita est Introductio ad Linguam Chaldaeam Veteris Testamenti, auctore eodem. Editio Nova, accurante Rev. J. A. Hessey, J. C. D., Scholæ Mercatorum Scissorum archididascalo," etc. Octavo, price 5s. 6d.

Chaldee Reading Lessons, containing the whole of the Chaldee found in the Bible, with Interlineary Translations, Analysis, etc. On the same plan as the Hebrew Lessons above. Post octavo, 5s.

Syriac Reading Lessons, with Interlineary Translation, Parsing, Analysis, and an Introductory Grammar. Post 8vo., price 5s.

The Syriac New Testament, the Peshito Version, carefully printed. Post 8vo., price 8s. Crown folio, price 12s. Demy 4to., price 10s.

The Syriac New Testament, with Lexicon.

Post 8vo., price 12s.

A Pocket Syriac Lexicon, after Gutbir.

Foolscap 8vo., price 4s.

The Syriac, Greek, and Latin Gospels, in parallel columns, with critical apparatus. Quarto, price 14s.

Arabic Reading Lessons, with Analysis, Interlineary Translation, and Grammar. The extracts are from various authors, and include a variety of styles. Edited jointly by the Rev. Nathan Davis, of Tunis, and B. Davidson. Post 8vo., price 5s.

The Interlineary Hebrew and English Psalter; in which the grammatical construction of every Hebrew word is indicated, and the root of each distinguished by the use of hollow and other types. Pocket volume, post and fcp., price 6s.

A Hebrew-English Lexicon may be added, 6s. extra.

A Methodisation of the Hebrew Verbs, on an original plan, by the Rev. Tresham D. Gregg, D.D. Second edition, price 1s.

A New Greek Harmony of the Four Gospels, by William Stroud, M.D. One volume, 4to., price 24s.

The English Hexapla : the Greek Original of the New Testament Scriptures, with six vernacular English Versions, arranged in parallel columns beneath it.

The Greek text is printed in the boldest type, and accompanied with various readings and collations of different recensions.

The six translations and the original Greek are presented to the eye at one view; and the whole is preceded by an Introduction full of interesting memorials of the translations and the translators.

"Sure I am, that there commeth more knowlege and vnderstandinge of the Scripture by ther sondrie translacons, then by all the gloses of oure sophisticall doctours. For that one interpreteth somthyng obscurely in one place, the same translateth another (or els he him selfe) more manifestly by a more playne vocable of the same meanyng in another place."—
BISHOP COVERDALE.

THE SEVERAL VERSIONS OF THE ENGLISH HEXAPLA ARE—

- A.D. 1380. WICLIF'S Version—the harbinger of the Reformation.
- A.D. 1534. TYNDALE'S own revised edition, printed at Antwerp.
- A.D. 1539. The Version printed under the care of Archbishop CRANMER.
- A.D. 1557. The Translation made and printed by the EXILES AT GENEVA, during Queen Mary's reign.
- A.D. 1582. The Version prepared by the POPISH COLLEGE OF RHEIMS.
- A.D. 1611. The present Translation, as originally published.

Extra Demy quarto, price 2*l.* 2*s.*

Kept bound in calf and Turkey morocco and Russia flexible styles.

The use and value of many translations of the Scriptures into a vernacular language may be regarded as generally admitted. As translators are merely fallible men, no translation can be regarded as really perfect. Hence, if the reader has the opportunity of comparing many translations, he has an opportunity of having his judgment corrected, and he is prevented from being misled by the expressions of any single translation. This applies especially to the *unlearned* reader; but with regard to those who are really critically learned, it is often found, that elucidations which are most important for the real understanding of Scripture have been *suggested* by means of a translation. These observations will of course apply to translations in general, but they have obviously an especial application to those which are made into our own language.

In this work the six principal English versions have been selected.

Samuel Bagster and Sons, 15, Paternoster Row.

THE
CODEX MONTFORTIANUS:

A COLLATION OF THIS CELEBRATED MS., IN THE LIBRARY OF TRINITY
COLLEGE, DUBLIN, THROUGHOUT THE GOSPELS AND ACTS,

WITH THE GREEK TEXT OF WETSTEIN, AND WITH CERTAIN MSS.
IN THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD.

BY ORLANDO T. DOBBIN, LL.D., T.C.D., M.R.I.A.

ONE VOLUME, OCTAVO.

THE Manuscript collated in this volume has obtained an unusual degree of notoriety, from its being the oldest MS. containing the disputed verse of 1 John v. 7: "There are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost; and these three are one." The history of the introduction of that verse into the third edition of the Greek Testament by Erasmus has always awakened the liveliest interest in the critical world, as a mere remuneration of the names of the chief writers upon it will show; and Erasmus never pleaded any authority save that of this MS. for its insertion. Known to him as the Codex Britannicus in the early part of the sixteenth century, it was imperfectly collated in the middle of the seventeenth, for the magnificent Polyglot of Bishop Walton, as the Codex Montfortii; and eventually became the property of Trinity College, Dublin, along with the books of the learned Archbishop Ussher, where it still bears the same designation. From the Epistle to the Romans to the end of the Apocalypse, this remarkable Codex was most carefully and minutely collated, at the beginning of the present century, by the extraordinary labour of the Rev. Dr. John Barrett, Vice-Provost of the Dublin University, in an Appendix at the close of his quarto volume on the Palimpsest Gospel of Matthew, so that upon this portion of the MS. nothing more was to be desired; but the collation of the earlier part for the Polyglot was so defective, as to loudly call for a renewed examination of the Gospels and Acts, to which purpose the present volume is devoted. Fifteen hundred readings more than those communicated to Walton by Ussher are adduced in it, all tending to exhibit the peculiar character of the document, and to confirm Dr. Adam Clarke's assertion concerning the original scribe, that he was "by no means sparing of his own conjectural emendations."

But a further declaration of that distinguished divine has been falsified by the investigations of the present editor.

In Dr. Clarke's Essay on 1 John v. 7, he says of the Codex Montfortii, "How far the writer has in any place faithfully copied the text of any ancient MS. is more than can be determined." Notwithstanding which, the exact amount of the writer's debt to existing MSS. has been ascertained in the present volume, through the discovery, at Oxford, of the original documents from which it was copied. The results are given in the shape of careful comparison in this publication, which, to those who appreciate works of textual criticism, ought to be one of great interest and value. It goes far to consummate the controversy conducted during the last three centuries by Erasmus, Lee, Stunica, Colinaeus, Stephens, Beza, Luther, Simon, Burnet, Smith, Kettner, Howe, Hammond, Mill, Emlyn, Martin, Le Long, Calamy, Smallbrooke, Bentley, Mace, Bengel, Wetstein, De Missy, Newton, Benson, Gibbon, Travis, Porson, Michaelis, the Bishop of Peterborough, Semler, Wagner, Knittel, Bowering, Bishop of Salisbury, Bishop of Ely, Dr. J. Pye Smith, Griesbach, Nolan, Oxlee, Scholz, Black, author of *Palæoromaica*, Huyshe, Horne, etc., etc.

The labours of Dr. Barrett and Dr. Dobbin together form a more full and minute collation of this particular MS., than that which any other MS. in existence perhaps has received at the hands of its critics, and disposes for ever of the learned Semler's wonder:—"Mikum est viros doctos ejus insulæ nondum in clariori luce collocasse hujus codicis historiam."

The Pocket Critical Greek and English Testament,
in parallel columns, 16mo., price 8s.

In 'Bagster's flexible' Turkey morocco, tooled, 14s. A Greek-English Lexicon may be added, 4s. 6d. extra.

The Large-print Critical Greek New Testament. An edition containing a Text printed in large type, with copious Various Readings from the principal authorities, Parallel Passages, the Eusebian Canons, and an introductory History of the Text. Octavo, 12s.; in neat strong calf, 17s.

The Publishers have likewise prepared a Synopsis of all the variations of the texts of Griesbach, Scholz, Lachmann, and Tischendorf, as a useful companion to this or to any other Greek Testament.

Prefixed to this Synopsis of Various Readings there is a full Critical Introduction, giving the history of the formation of the text in common use, and a statement of the critical principles on which Griesbach, Scholz, Lachmann, and Tischendorf have respectively carried on their revisions.

H KAINH ΔΙΑΘΗΚΗ. **The Large-Print Critical Greek Testament,** with a COLLATION of the Critical Texts of Griesbach, Scholz, Lachmann, and Tischendorf, with that in common use. By S. P. Tregelles, LL.D.

One volume, octavo, 15s.

A Lexicon to the Septuagint and New Testament Greek;
in which the Greek words of the LXX. and of the New Testament are combined under one alphabet, and illustrated with parallel citations from various authors, etc., etc. By the Rev. T. S. Green, M.A. (*In preparation.*)

Bishop Coverdale's First English Bible, quarto.

Price 30s. in cloth. With a portrait and facsimile title.

This is a careful reprint of the scarce original edition of MDXXXV. in its own orthography. It is interesting not only as the first English Bible issued by royal authority, but on account of the homely simplicity with which the translation is throughout made. The following extract of a well-known passage will show the style of the rendering:—

As for vs, we go all astraye (like shepe), euery one turneth his owne waye. But thorow him, the LORDE pardoneth all oure synnes. He shal be payned & troubled, ad shal not opē his mouth. He shalbe led as a shepe to be slayne, yet shal he be as still as a lambe before the shearer, & not open his mouth. He shal be had awaye, his cause not herde, and without eny iudgment: Whose generacion yet no man maye nombre, when he shalbe cut of frō the grounde of the lyvinge: Which punyshment shal go vpon him, for the transgression of my people. His graue shalbe geuē him with the cōdemned, & his crucifenge with the theues, Where as he dyd neuer violence ner vnright, nether hath there bene eny disceatfulnesse in his mouth.

The sale of one entire impression of this modern edition attests the abiding interest of the work as a faithful translation.

Samuel Bagster and Sons, 15, Paternoster Row.

A very elegant Edition of Coverdale's Bible has been printed on Royal 4to. paper, for presentation. Both editions are kept in every variety of binding at 15, Paternoster Row. Gilt and Silver mountings also may be selected, adapted to every style of finish.

The Commentary wholly Biblical. A new Bible, in preparation, which will contain the usual Authorised Text, illustrated by a copious Commentary in the very words of Scripture.

It will consist of one or two volumes, and the price will be as moderate as its costly production will allow.

The Treasury of Scripture Parallels. Price 10s., cloth.

A Pocket collection of about five hundred thousand references to parallel passages, grouped into chapter and verse, so that it may be used with any Bible. If it be desired to investigate the meaning of any verse in the Bible, a simple reference to the same chapter and verse in this Treasury supplies the means at once of consulting the other Scriptures that are illustrative. Interleaved also with the Authorised Version.

Schmidt's Greek Concordance to the New Testament.

A thin flat pocket edition, 5s. ; a smaller pocket form, 32mo., 5s.

A Treatise on the Grammar of the New Testament

Dialect ; embracing Observations on the Literal Interpretation of numerous Passages, by the Rev. Thomas Sheldon Green, M.A. One volume, 8vo., price 10s.

The Polyglot Book of Common Prayer, in eight Languages at one view.

| | | | |
|----------|----------|----------|---------------|
| Latin. | German. | Spanish. | Greek. |
| English. | Italian. | French. | Modern Greek. |

One pocket volume, price 13s.

Thesaurus Græcæ Linguæ, ab H. Stephano constructus.

Editio Nova, auctior et emendatior.

In eight Volumes folio, half bound in Russia, price 10*l*.

Genesis Elucidated. A New Translation from the Hebrew, compared with the Samaritan Text and the Septuagint and Syriac Versions, with copious Notes. By the Rev. John Jervis-White Jervis.

One volume, 8vo., price 12s.

The Septuagint Greek Version, translated into English,
with Critical Notes. By Sir L. C. L. Brenton, Bart.

Two volumes, royal octavo, price 21s.

It may be urged that there are many reasons for publishing the Septuagint, but few for *translating* it. Let scholars, it may be said, make the most of it, and give others the benefit of the comparison, but the unlearned who are confined to translations may be satisfied with the translation of the Hebrew. Beyond this, things might be left to find their own level. Let the Greek Septuagint be published in a cheap and accessible form, and the march of mind will soon supply readers.

But the march of intellect is not the march of literature. If the reading population of the country promises to double itself in a few years, the *thinking* part of the community increases at a still more rapid rate; and their judgment of books must sometimes precede the reading of them. To inform this judgment is one great use of translations.

It is a just remark, we believe, of Archbishop Whately, that it would be well if a translation of the plays acted at Westminster school were put into the hands of the boys' mothers. If a translation of *bad* books is useful to teach parents what to refuse, still more desirable is a translation of *good* books to teach them what to choose. Why, then, it may be asked, is the Septuagint so little known and so little valued? The answer is, *Because it has not been translated.*

The dangerous acquirement of a *little* Hebrew learning will be less likely to flatter its possessor, when it is shared with many others, or improved into a competent acquaintance with the language and its difficulties. The Septuagint will be welcomed, not indeed as the rival, but as the handmaid of the Hebrew Scriptures,—the pleasing tribute of Gentile literature to the House of God; who, from the midst of all the infidelity and error that darken the earth, can elicit blessings for his people; who could make the inauspicious land of Egypt at one time a shelter for "the young child" from the jealousy of a Jewish king, at another the faithful repository of the written Word. The Jews were thus providentially led to deposit a pledge for the truth of the Gospel which they could never recal, and in the heart of their inspired records had treasured up a picture of the Man of Sorrows of which it was too late to deny the likeness to Jesus of Nazareth.

Geneste's Parallel Histories of Judah and Israel.

The History as contained in the Sacred Text, in the words of the Authorised Version, has been carefully separated into two distinct series, which are printed in parallel columns; and with the Historical Narratives are combined the Prophetic Writings of the respective periods. The whole is illustrated by Notes. A Summary of the Events embraces synchronous profane events also. Indexes, etc. Two volumes, royal octavo, 25s.

The Chronological Atlas of Scripture Geography; a
series of Maps accompanied with copious descriptions, arranged in periods to illustrate the various political and other aspects of the Lands of the Bible. With complete Index and Concordance. Small 4to., bound in half morocco, gilt edges. Price 10s. 6d.

Champney's Texts of Scripture, arranged for use in Family Worship, and for Private Meditation, on General and Special Occasions. Second Edition, enlarged. By H. N. Champney. Price 6*d*.

A Family Text Book, comprising the most striking passages of precept, promise, and warning, with texts appropriate to eighteen Church Seasons, as well as to a Christening, Confirmation, Relative Duties, Illness, a Funeral, and numerous other events and circumstances of a public, domestic, or personal nature. It contains a collection of all the texts on Baptism, and a copious Index of Subjects.

Champney's Index to Scripture Readings, containing above 1000 References to Chapters or Paragraphs (under 128 heads, alphabetically arranged), for the various purposes and occasions of Private and Family Reading and for the use of District Visitors and Scripture Readers. By H. N. Champney. Price 6*d*.

Champney's Textual Commentary on the Book of Psalms; being an Expository and Devotional Help to the Ministerial Student and General Reader, on a new plan. By H. N. Champney. Price 3*s*.

Champney's Index to the Book of Common Prayer, designed to promote an acquaintance with its doctrinal teaching and devotional language, and suitable for use in Sunday Schools. By H. N. Champney. Price 6*d*.

The Work contains above 4000 References to the contents of the Prayer Book, and their separate clauses, under 875 heads of doctrine and practice, alphabetically arranged. The 39 Articles are included in the Analysis, and the whole Index furnishes the means of illustrating from the Prayer Book many of the subjects brought forward in instruction from the Holy Scriptures.

The Emphatic New Testament. By John Taylor.
Price 12*s*. 6*d*.

"The Editor has found numerous doubts removed from his own mind, by the restoration of the most ancient Text, and by observing the prominence given to those words in English which are the exponents of equally prominent words in Greek, when the latter are fully represented; and he trusts that the same means will be effectual in assisting every English reader to determine for himself what are the genuine words of Scripture, and what is the peculiar sense in which, as regards Emphasis, they ought to be understood."

An Introduction to the New Testament, containing an

Examination of the most important Questions relating to the Authority, Interpretation, and Integrity of the Canonical Books, with reference to the latest Inquiries. By Samuel Davidson, D.D., and LL.D.

Three vols. 8vo., in neat cloth, price 2*l*.

It has been for many years the anxious desire of the Publishers to continue to bring before Biblical Scholars such works as shall combine true Christian principle with sound learning and general utility; and to this end they have directed their attention, and have sought and obtained the co-operation of not a few in whose scholarship they could confide.

It is well known, that in Germany, of late years, extensive learning and intense diligence have been brought to bear upon almost every subject connected with the Scriptures; and while it is true, that not a little of this laboriousness has been spent rather in opposing than in furthering Truth and Revelation, it must be admitted, that almost every question connected with the New Testament writings has been presented in a new phase. Of course, the learned Biblical Scholars of Germany are not to be condemned in a mass; there are amongst them illustrious names—men who have sought to unite accurate and extensive scholarship with the maintenance of the authority of Scripture, upon which alone all true doctrine can be based.

It is, however, a fact, that Biblical Scholars in this country have either known but little of recent investigations, or else they have been too much exposed to the inconvenience of learning this department of biblical inquiry from, at least, *doubtful* sources. And besides, there is not a small portion of continental inquiry already diffused amongst us, of that kind which *opposes* revelation, and which would use a certain portion of learning to contravene the authenticity and authority of those Holy Scriptures on which the hopes of Christians are based. How important that such cavils should be met, that such specious objections should be shown in their true light, and that Biblical Students should be *armed* (in some measure, perhaps, by anticipation) against the mode in which learning can be used in opposition to truth!

Dr. Davidson has considered the various subjects relative to the New Testament Scriptures, "with reference to the latest inquiries." To this end he has extensively examined the writings of modern scholars, and has shown the futility of those objections which pass current among many on the continent, and which, in various forms, are introduced here; he has, in fact, brought together the information with regard to the New Testament books which a scholar *needs*, and which he could not obtain elsewhere without having recourse to a vast number of volumes, many of which are of objectionable character.

There is no safety in our being ignorant of the modes in which truth is attacked; it is only by sound and accurate learning that the authority of Scripture and orthodoxy of belief can be maintained; the Publishers, therefore, believe that this "Introduction" has been well-timed; and that it will be found a valuable addition to every Biblical Student's library.

"The Bible of Every Land." Dedicated by permission

to His Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury. A History of the Scriptures, illustrated by Specimens of the Versions in the native character of the Languages of the Earth, and by narratives of the circumstances under which each was produced and has been distributed. This work is not only narrative in style (and it is full of curious incident), but it attempts to furnish a description of each family and race of man, defining their geographical position by means of elaborate Ethnographical Maps, and explaining the structure of the various Languages in their mutual relations.

The Illustrations of the written Languages consist of a series of portions from the various Versions, in native character, of part of the First Chapter of St. John's Gospel, or other like passages, and occupy a prominent portion of the Book throughout.

A complete collection of Native Alphabets is added, which are all accompanied with Roman powers, and printed with red and black inks.

The Ethnographic Maps, which are engraved in the first style of the art, are carefully coloured to exhibit to the eye at a glance the extent of the Languages of the earth. It is most interesting, by means of these Maps, to trace the political boundaries and physical divisions of the World, as compared with the extension of the languages of its inhabitants.

The First Map illustrates the Monosyllabic Language of China, etc.; the Second shows the extension of the Shemitic Languages; the Third illustrates the Medo-Persian family of Languages; the Fourth the great Sanscrit Family; the Fifth shows the distribution of the Celtic, Teutonic, Greco-Latin, Thraco-Illyrian, and Slavonic Families over Europe; the Sixth, the Finno-Tartarian family of Languages; the Seventh is illustrative of the Polynesian and Negritian Languages; the Eighth shows the distribution of the native Languages of Africa; a Ninth the Languages of North and South America; and a Tenth exhibits the ancient very wide diffusion of the Hebrew Language.

One handsome Volume, 4to., bound in half-morocco, price 2*l.* 2*s.*

MULTE TERRICOLIS LINGUE, CŒLESTIBUS UNA.

"This volume may be viewed in two aspects,—a learned and a popular aspect. In its relation to learning, the volume offers a very useful manual of philology, in the study of which competently prepared minds may be greatly assisted to understand the parentage and filiation of languages, and to become acquainted with not only the laws of thought, but also national character, which portray themselves naturally, and therefore truly, in language, the picture of the mind,—the mind made visible in its products. No small contribution to the advancement of learning is made in this volume, for it is well fitted to assist the general student in arriving at the conclusion of the unity of the human race, as well as to confirm the Christian scholar in the conviction which he entertains of that historical fact. Besides these important services, the work is a valuable contribution to historical theology, and places within the

Samuel Bagster and Sons, 15, Paternoster Row.

reach of persons and institutions of ordinary means, very various and very useful information on many points which have to be treated of in the collegiate lecture-room, and the biblical class.

"Regarded in its popular point of view, 'The Bible of Every Land' possesses a very high interest. In one sense it is a history of Christian missions. Here the plain Christian, whose prayer for many years has been for the conversion of the heathen, and whose limited resources have been often taxed for the furtherance of so desirable an end, may, with his own eyes, behold fruits of his righteous efforts. The ancients erected trophies of their victories, made up of the spoils of the slain. This book is a trophy of the great Christian victory achieved in the great battlefield of the earth, consisting of specimens of the languages and dialects spoken by the conquered nations. What an encouragement, too, is presented here to both those who are engaged in, and those who think of entering on, the great work of evangelising the world!

"Of less consequence is the fact, that the book is a literary curiosity. Let it not be said absolutely that 'there is nothing new under the sun,' for unquestionably 'The Bible of Every Land' embodies a new idea. The work is generally well executed; no cost has been spared; the maps are good, and many of the specimens no less beautiful than accurate."—*British Quarterly Review*.

The Holy Vessels and Furniture of the Tabernacle of

Israel, on a uniform scale, executed in the most elaborate style of colour-printing, with illumination of Gold, Silver, Brass, etc.

The size of this volume is oblong quarto, and it is bound up in half-morocco, with gilded side-lettering and tops. Price 35s.

"The drawings of the vessels, contained in this work, are executed on the scale of *an inch to a cubit*; they are the result of a careful and protracted investigation of the descriptions recorded in the Word of God. It will be perceived at once, that they differ in many respects from all other plates of the holy vessels hitherto published: this arises chiefly from their having been, as far as was possible, exclusively designed from the Scripture itself,—all Jewish tradition having been studiously avoided, and no pictorial representation that has hitherto appeared having been resorted to as authority. The absence of all ornament, and consequent simplicity and plainness, will at once strike the eye, in contrast with what has usually been represented. Where the definite shape of any of the vessels is not recorded in the Word, but only their uses, as is the case with the Laver, and minor instruments of service attached to the Shewbread-table, Candlestick, and Brazen Altar, very ancient patterns have been adopted, in order that there might not be any glaring anachronisms in the designs. They are drawn partly covered as well as uncovered, as it is believed much of a typical import is intended to be conveyed in the various coverings directed to be used, in Num. iv. The vessels are not drawn as arranged in their places in the Tabernacle, but as they may be supposed to have appeared when finished, and separately presented to Moses. (Ex. xxxix. 35—39.)"

The Warrant of Faith : a Hand-Book to the Canon and

Inspiration of the Scriptures. By the Rev. Robert Whytehead, M.A., Author of a Key to the Prayer Book. Post octavo, price 6s. 6d.

The object of this work is to display the grounds which we have for believing the Scriptures to be a Divine Revelation, by exhibiting the warrant of our faith, the credentials of our Christianity. The freshness of originality has been secured to the work, by adducing the actual text of the authors quoted, in almost every instance.

It is hoped that the student will here meet with a solution of many of the difficulties of the Bible, and find the work a key by which he can open others for himself.

FOR PRESENTATIONS, ETC.

The Polyglot Bible Cabinet: an elegantly carved Oak

Case, containing the Hebrew, Greek, Latin, English, French, Italian, German, Spanish, and Portuguese Bibles, the Syriac New Testament, the Book of Common Prayer in Eight Languages, with Hebrew, Greek, and Syriac Lexicons. Thirteen volumes, bound in 'Bagster's flexible' Turkey morocco, tooled. Price 14*l.* 14*s.*

Bagster's Comprehensive Family, Pulpit, and Study

Bible, complete in one volume; with coloured maps, etc.

The types used for the Text, the Notes, and References, have been selected with special reference to easy legibility.

The smallest, or Crown 4to. edition is printed with Small Pica type, and is a handy portable volume. Price 24*s.* in cloth.

The medium, or Demy 4to. edition is printed with Pica type of remarkable clearness. Price 32*s.* in cloth.

The largest, or Royal 4to. edition is printed upon extra stout paper with handsome margins, and is particularly suitable for presentation, and Pulpit use. Price 46*s.* in cloth.

The Psalms and Paraphrases of the
Church of Scotland,
Cruden's Concordance,
The Apocrypha,

} are printed to bind up with the
Comprehensive Bibles.

The Miniature Quarto Bible. Price 21*s.* 6*d.* cloth.

Handiness and legibility are the characteristics of this Bible. It is printed upon the finest 'toned' paper, and contains copious Critical Notes, Parallel References, Coloured Maps, etc., etc. This elegant volume measures about 7 inches by 9½, and is not more than 2¼ inches in thickness. Its portability, completeness, and elegance adapt it for the Pulpit, as well as for Invalids, to whom lightness and superior finish are recommendations.

Samuel Bagster and Sons, 15, Paternoster Row.

BAGSTER'S POLYGLOT BIBLES.

These elegant Pocket Bibles are printed of three different sizes of exactly uniform arrangement, so that the pages of each, though differing as to size of type, exactly correspond, line for line and word for word.

The Miniature English Version of Bagster's Polyglot Bible, with its selected parallel passages, and coloured maps. Price 12s. 6d. in plain morocco, very flexible.

Extra Turkey morocco, plain and tooled; as well as elaborate antique bindings, with every variety of rich and plain mountings, are always kept ready.

THE MIDDLE SIZE OF THE POCKET POLYGLOT BIBLE.

The English Version of Bagster's Pocket Polyglot Bible,

fcp. 8vo., with its well-known selection of parallel references, fully-coloured maps and engraved chronological chart. Price 16s. 6d. in plain morocco, very flexible.

Extra Turkey morocco, plain and tooled; as well as elaborate antique and fancy bindings, with every variety of plain and rich mountings, are always on sale.

The Greek Septuagint Version of the Old Testament,

according to the Vatican Edition; together with the real Septuagint Version of Daniel and the Apocrypha, including the fourth book of Maccabees, and an Historical Introduction.

One handsome volume, 8vo., price 18s.

This edition of the Septuagint may be briefly described. The publishers have adopted the Vatican text as most suitable for general utility. The *real* Septuagint of Daniel has been given (although commonly omitted in editions of the Septuagint) as being an integral part of the version, although the Church at an early period substituted for it the version of Theodotion. This also has been given, as it is commonly inserted as part of the Septuagint. In the Apocrypha the fourth book of Maccabees has been added to the three found in previous reprints of the Vatican text.

Samuel Bagster and Sons, 15, Paternoster Row.

THE FACSIMILE LARGE-PRINT EDITION OF THE POLYGLOT BIBLE.

The Facsimile English Version of Bagster's Polyglot

Bible corresponds exactly with the smaller editions (except that it is printed with large types). It may thus be used in conjunction with the small editions, for the same texts occur in both books in the same position precisely,—an advantage of considerable importance to those who have become familiar with the smaller pocket editions. Price 21s. in plain morocco, very flexible.

Extra Turkey morocco, plain and tooled; and the antique morocco and russia bindings, as well as every variety of gilt and silver ornamental clasping and mountings, with covers and cases, are always kept on sale.

A Critical Commentary on the Epistle of St. Paul the

Apostle to the Romans. By ROBERT KNIGHT, Perpetual Curate of Warton.

One volume, 8vo., price 15s.

"Controversy, therefore, as it respects professed Christian believers, is but another term for maintaining what on either side is supposed to be the true intent and meaning of the Sacred Word. The right interpretation of Scripture is the direct object of its research."

Results of a Method of restoring Weak Voices, cor-

recting Defective Articulation, and teaching Elocution. A series of Testimonials to Mr. D. THOMPSON. 12mo., sewed. Gratis, by post free.

The Epistles of Paul the Apostle: an original Trans-

lation, with Critical Notes, and an Introduction. By JOSEPH TURNBULL, Ph.D., etc., Honorary Secretary of the Anglo-Biblical Institute. One volume, 8vo., price 7s.

What, Where, and Who is Antichrist; being the Sub-

stance of Four Lectures, delivered during Lent, 1854, by the Rev. H. H. Beamish, M.A. Minister of Trinity Chapel, Conduit-street, and Chaplain to the Right Honourable the Earl of Bandon. Post 8vo., cloth, price 3s.

The Life and Labours of St. Augustine: a Historical

Sketch. By Philip Schaff, D.D. Small octavo, price 3s. 6d.

A faithful, clear, and popular account of such a man as St. Augustine is still a desideratum in our literature. The piety of his tender years, the theoretical and practical aberrations of his youth and early manhood, his painful mental and moral conflicts in the search of truth and peace, and his striking and thorough conversion, clothe his life with a peculiar interest to every intelligent Christian.

Tregelles on the Printed Text of the Greek New Testament, with Remarks on its Revision upon Critical Principles. Together with a Collation of the Critical Texts of Griesbach, Scholz, Lachmann, and Tischendorf, with that in common use.

One volume, octavo, price 10s. 6d.

The Historic Evidence of the Authorship and Transmission of the Books of the New Testament. By S. P. Tregelles, LL.D.

"Ita ut interrogati, cujus quisque liber sit, non hæsitamus, quid respondere debeamus."

Small octavo, price 3s. 6d.

The Revelation: translated from a new text based on the ancient Greek Authorities and Versions. By S. P. Tregelles, LL.D. Price 2s.

Hebrew Reading Lessons: consisting of the first Four Chapters of the Book of Genesis, and the Eighth Chapter of the Proverbs, with a Grammatical Praxis, and Interlineary Translation. By Dr. S. P. Tregelles. Post octavo, 3s. 6d.

Gesenius's Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon to the Old Testament Scriptures, translated, with additions, by Dr. S. P. Tregelles. Third edition, one volume, 4to., 28s. 6d.

The want of a Hebrew Lexicon, with English explanations, which should fully meet the requirements of the student, has been long felt and often expressed, a Lexicon not unsuited to the beginner, but at the same time such as would suffice for the advanced scholar. The present work has been executed with the desire of satisfactorily meeting this want.

Heads of Hebrew Grammar. A series of oral Lessons long used with success by the author, in private tuition. By Dr. S. P. Tregelles. Post 8vo., 4s. 6d.

The Jansenists: their Rise, Persecutions by the Jesuits, and Existing Remnant: a Chapter in Church History. By S. P. Tregelles, LL.D. With Portraits and Illustrations. One volume, post 8vo., in very neat cloth, and lettered. Price 3s. 6d.

Remarks on the Prophetic Visions of the Book of Daniel; with Notes on Prophetic Interpretation in connection with Popery. And a Defence of the Authenticity of the Book of Daniel. By S. P. Tregelles, LL.D.

Small 8vo., price 5s.

A Defence of the Authenticity of the Book of Daniel; By S. P. Tregelles, LL.D. Small 8vo., price 1s. 6d.

Samuel Bagster and Sons, 15, Paternoster Row.

IN THE PRESS.

THE

GREEK NEW TESTAMENT,

EDITED FROM ANCIENT AUTHORITIES,

WITH

THE VARIOUS READINGS

OF ALL THE ANCIENT MSS., OF THE ANCIENT VERSIONS,
AND OF THE EARLIER ECCLESIASTICAL WRITERS
(TO EUSEBIUS INCLUSIVE);

TOGETHER WITH THE

LATIN VERSION OF JEROME,

From the Codex Amiatinus of the sixth century.

BY S. P. TREGELLES, LL.D.

THIS edition is the result of the labour and study of many years, devoted to the object of setting forth the Text of the Greek New Testament, in accordance with the best authorities, so as to give it as exactly as possible in the very words of the inspired writers. To this end the editor has himself collated every accessible ancient document, and has compared every early citation; so that he hopes, by the blessing of God, that the forthcoming edition may possess distinctive value for the Biblical student.

One volume, quarto, price £3. 3s.

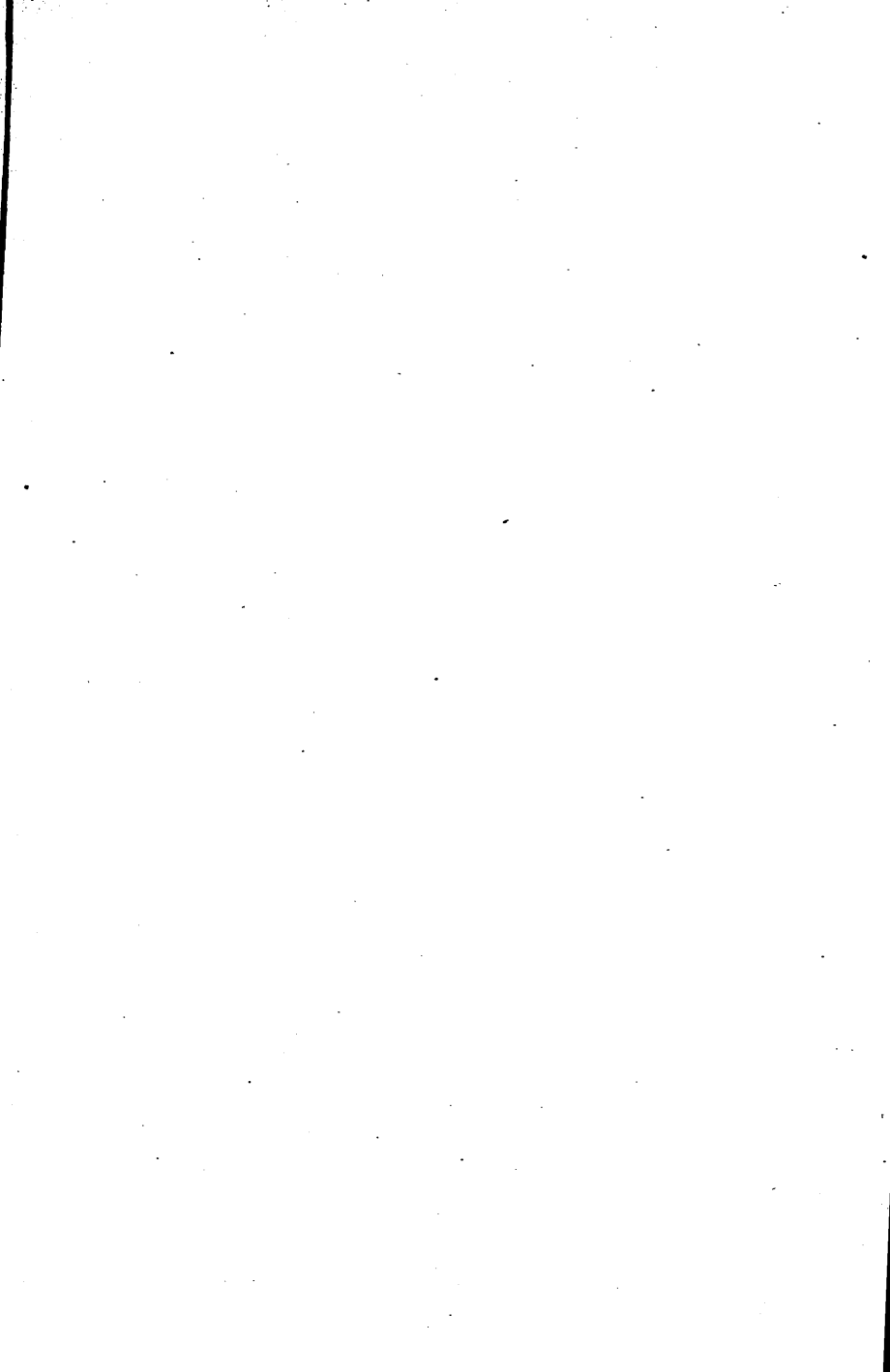
*Prospectuses and Specimen Pages may be obtained on application to the Editor,
Portland Square, Plymouth; or to Messrs. BAGSTER and SONS, 15, Paternoster Row, London.*

LONDON :

SAMUEL BAGSTER AND SONS,

15, PATERNOSTER ROW,

AT THE WAREHOUSE FOR BIBLES, NEW TESTAMENTS, PRAYER BOOKS,
LEXICONS, GRAMMARS, CONCORDANCES, AND PSALTERS,
IN ANCIENT AND MODERN LANGUAGES.



BS
3650
.A3T9.

13353.

Bible. N.T. Epistles of Paul.

The epistles of Paul the
apostle by Turnbull.

1000

John C. Alphonso

1000

UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO



43 043 436

SWIFT LIBRARY

UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO



43 043 436